



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



10/10/10

1

2

3

4

5

✓



✓
WILLIAM G. BRAUDE LIBRARY

45b

●

7

●

●





No. 4.

PUBLICATION OF
THE HEBREW SABBATH-SCHOOL UNION OF AMERICA.

THE ETHICS

—OF THE—

HEBREW SCRIPTURES

COMPRISING SELECTIONS FROM THE PENTATEUCH, PSALMS, PROPHETS,
PROVERBS, JOB, ECCLESIASTES, BEN SIRACH, SAYINGS OF THE
FATHERS, THE TALMUD, AND MEDIEVAL JEWISH
WRITERS.

ARRANGED FOR

SABBATH-SCHOOLS AND HOMES,

—BY—

RABBIS ISAAC S. AND ADOLPH MOSES.



THE BLOCH PUBLISHING AND PRINTING COMPANY, CINCINNATI, O.

1892.

COPYRIGHT SECURED ACCORDING TO LAW.

PREFACE.

This volume completes the work begun several years ago. Though bearing the title "The Ethics of the Hebrew Scriptures," it is the third and concluding part in the series of Biblical readers published by us heretofore, viz: Part I. The Pentateuch: Part II. The Historical Books of the Bible, Milwaukee, 1883-1884. Why the new title was chosen, requires no long justification or even explanation. What dowers the prophetic and the poetical books of the Biblical canon with inestimable worth, is certainly the ethical element so richly presented by them. To this even those must assent who, perhaps, are not as ready as others to concede that this ethical element constitutes the very essence of the prophetic message, and is, in very truth, the contribution made by Israel to the wealth of the spiritual possessions of mankind; yea, that in these ethics is bodied the distinctive character of Judaism in which it is differentiated from all other religious conceptions of the universe and man's station in it. With the general outlines of Pentateuchal history most of our religious schools succeed in acquainting their pupils. But beyond this the fewest attempt to go; and when they do, they find their best efforts hampered by the absence of a handy guide to lead the scholars to the limpid original source of the Biblical word. In consequence of this, the stirring oratory of the Prophets, the melody of the Psalms, and the wisdom of the Proverbs, the uplifting spiritual flight of Job and the reasoning of Ecclesiastes remain for most of the rising generation an untrodden territory, and the neglect to visit this beautiful garden of spiritual thought cannot but react upon the whole character of the religious training provided; that it does so detrimentally, of this the proofs abound. Should not those born in the household of Israel receive in their youth, as full a knowledge of the Biblical texts as do most of their comrades of non-Jewish parentage? And what is still of greater importance, should they not be made to know *that the ethics of the Biblical prophets and poets and thinkers are*

not obsolete, but that modern life might much to its benefit apply the principles enunciated by the seers of Palestine?

Not merely for the sake of making, as it were, a holiday excursion into the contiguous territory of post-Biblical writings, have we extended our selections beyond the limits of the Biblical canon. The firm conviction that prophetic inspiration did not cease when Malachi's ministry had ended, but that as in the Bible, so in the writings of the later periods the voice of God spoke to the chosen few to whom comes the divine call:—this conviction that the great teachers of the second Temple and the dispersion are full of the same spirit as quickened the tongue of the masters of the first Temple and the captivity and the restauration, induced us to make the additions. What better means is there to show that whatever its outward fate and form the soul of Israel's religion is ethics; that there is its quickening force and the vital spark from God's altar touching to eloquence its lips, than the presentation of the post-Biblical writers and writings?

We are confident that the book in this form will not be merely a useful guide to instruction in the class-room, but will be a welcome aid at home in the hands of a good and devoted mother who is desirous of acquainting her children with the treasures of our rich ethical literature. And the wants of the thousands who are scattered throughout this land, isolated as Jews among communities where the cultivation of Jewish thought and association is absolutely impossible, may be, we hope, met to a certain extent by this collection. A text book in the ordinary sense it is not; it stands to reason that the selections are not intended to be used in the order they are here arranged. We are hopeful that in whatever sequence they may be studied or even merely read, they will be apt to plant a deeper love and reverence for Israel's literature and a more profound knowledge of our mission.

CHICAGO, ILL., November 12, 1889.

CONTENTS.

PART I. PROPHETIC SERIES.

1. ETHICS OF THE LAW

	Page
I. The Ten Commandments.	3
II. Laws of Righteousness.	6
III. Laws of Equity.	7
IV. Laws of Charity.	8
V. The Law of God.	9

2. ETHICS OF THE PSALMS.

I. The Good Life.	11
II. The Glory of God.	20
III. Joy in Worship.	24
IV. Thanksgiving.	27
V. Justice.	33
VI. Trust.	35
VII. Time and Eternity.	38
VIII. Repentance and Forgiveness.	41
IX. Problems of Life.	44
X. The Word of God.	51

3. ETHICS OF THE PROPHETS.

I. Amos.	55
II. Hosea.	60
III. Micah.	66
IV. Isaiah of Jerusalem.	71
V. Nahum.	86
VI. Zephaniah.	88

VII.	Habakkuk,	-	-	-	-	90
VII.	Jeremiah,	-	-	-	-	93
IX.	Obadiah,	-	-	-	-	112
X.	Ezekiel,	-	-	-	-	113
XI.	Isaiah of Babylon,	-	-	-	-	119
XII.	Haggai,	-	-	-	-	132
XIII.	Zechariah,	-	-	-	-	133
XIV.	Malachi,	-	-	-	-	135
XV.	Joel,	-	-	-	-	138
XVI.	Jonah,	-	-	-	-	140
XVII.	Daniel,	-	-	-	-	141

PART II. WISDOM SERIES.

I.	The Proverbs,	-	-	-	-	145
II.	Job,	-	-	-	-	187
III.	Ecclesiastes ; or, the Preacher,	-	-	-	-	227
IV.	Ecclesiasticus ; or, Wisdom of Ben Sirach,	-	-	-	-	236
V.	Sayings of the Fathers (Pirke Aboth),	-	-	-	-	250
VI.	Ethics of the Talmud,	-	-	-	-	258
VIII.	Selections from Mediæval Jewish Writers,	-	-	-	-	269

PART I.

PROPHETIC SERIES.

ETHICS OF THE LAW.

I.

THE TEN COMMANDMENTS.

1. I AM THE ETERNAL, thy God, who brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.
2. Thou shalt have no other gods before me. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them.
3. Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not let him go unpunished that taketh his name in vain.
4. Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy. Six days shalt thou labor, and do all thy work: but the seventh day is the Sabbath of the LORD thy God; in it thou shalt not do any work, neither thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy cattle, nor the stranger that is within thy gates; for the LORD blessed the Sabbath day and hallowed it.
5. Honor thy father and thy mother, that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.
6. Thou shalt not kill.
7. Thou shalt not commit adultery.
8. Thou shalt not steal.
9. Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbor.
10. Thou shalt not covet thy neighbor's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbor's wife, nor his man-servant, nor his maid-servant, nor any thing that is thy neighbor's.

(Exodus, Chap. XX, 1—17)

II.

LAWS OF RIGHTEOUSNESS.

1. AND THE LORD spake unto Moses, saying, speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, Ye shall be holy: for I, the LORD thy God, am holy.
2. Ye shall fear every man his mother, and his father, and keep my Sabbath: I am the LORD your God.
3. Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to yourselves molton gods: I am the LORD your God.
4. And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD ye shall offer it at your own will.
5. And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest. And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather every grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leave them for the poor and stranger: I am the LORD your God.
6. Ye shall not steal, neither deal falsely, neither lie one to another.
7. And ye shall not swear by my name falsely, neither shalt thou profane the name of God: I am the LORD.
8. Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbor, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired shall not abide with thee all night until the morning.
9. Thou shalt not curse the deaf, nor put a stumbling-block before the blind, but shalt fear thy God: I am the LORD.
10. Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment; thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honor the person of the mighty: but in righteousness shalt thou judge thy neighbor.
11. Thou shalt not go about as a talebearer among thy people; neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbor: I am the LORD.
12. Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thy heart: but thou shalt reprove thy neighbor, and not suffer sin upon him.
13. Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself: I am the LORD.
14. Ye shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I am the LORD.
15. Ye shall keep my Sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I *am the LORD.*
Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after
reds, to be defiled by them: I am the LORD your God.

17. Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honor the face of an old man, and fear thy God: I am the LORD.
18. And if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not vex him.
But the stranger that dwelleth with you shall be unto you as one born among you, and thou shalt love him as thyself; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.
19. Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment, in dealing, in weight, or in measure. Just balances, just weights, a just ephah, and a just hin, shall ye have: I am the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

(Leviticus Chapt. XIX.)

III.

LAWS OF EQUITY.

1. IF THOU lend money to any of my people that is poor by thee, thou shalt not be to him as a usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usury.
2. Thou shalt not raise a false report; put not thine hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witness.
3. Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil: neither shalt thou speak in a cause to incline after many to wrest judgment.
4. Neither shalt thou countenance a poor man in his cause on account of his poverty.
5. If thou meet thine enemy's ox or his beast going astray, thou shalt bring it back to him again.
6. If thou see the beast of him that hateth thee lying under his burden and wouldest forbear to help him, thou shalt surely help with him.
7. Thou shalt not wrest the judgment of thy poor in his cause.
8. Keep thee far from a false matter; and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not justify the wicked.
9. And thou shalt take no gift; for the gift blindeth the wise and perverteth the words of the righteous.
10. Also thou shalt not oppress a stranger; for ye know the heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.
11. Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherless child. If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry unto me, I will surely hear their cry.

12. And six years thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof. But the seventh year thou shalt let it rest and lie still; that the poor of thy people may eat: and what they leave the beasts of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, and with thy oliveyard.
13. Six days shalt thou do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest: that thy cattle may rest, and the son of thy handmaid, and the stranger may be refreshed.
14. Thou shalt not deliver unto his master the servant which is escaped from his master unto thee: He shall dwell with thee, even among you, in that place which he shall choose in one of thy gates, where it liketh him best: thou shalt not oppress him.
15. Thou shalt not oppress a hired servant that is poor and needy, whether he be of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that are in the land within thy gates: at his day thou shalt give him his hire, neither shall the sun go down upon it; for he is poor, and setteth his heart upon it; lest he cry against thee unto the LORD, and it be a sin unto thee.
16. The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin.
17. Thou shalt not pervert the judgment of the stranger, nor of the fatherless; nor take a widow's raiment to pledge: but thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondsman in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence; therefore I command thee to do this thing.

(*Deut. Chapt. XXII.*)

IV.

LAWS OF CHARITY.

1. IF THERE be among you a poor man, thou shalt not harden thy heart, nor shut thy hand from thy poor brother. But thou shalt open thy hand wide unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.
2. Thou shalt surely give him, and thy heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him: because that for this thing the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thy works, and in all that thou putteth thy hand unto.
2. *For the poor will never cease out of the land; therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thy hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy, in thy land.*

4. When thou cuttest down thy harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow; that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thy hands.
5. When thou beatest thy olive tree, thou shalt not go over the bought again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.
6. When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean it afterward: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.
7. Thou shalt not see thy brother's ox or his sheep go astray, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt in any case bring them again unto thy brother.
8. And if thy brother be not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it unto thy own house, and it shall be with thee until thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him again.
9. In like manner shalt thou do with all lost things of thy brother's, which thou hast found, thou mayest not hide thyself.
10. Thou shalt not see thy brother's beast or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt surely help him to lift them up again.
11. If a bird's nest chance to before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be young ones, or eggs, and the bird-mother sitting upon the eggs, thou shalt not take the mother with the young: but thou shalt in any wise let the mother go, and take the young to thee; that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days.

(Deut. Ch. XV, 7 and Ch. XXII.)

V.

THE LAW OF GOD.

1. **HEAR, O ISRAEL: THE LORD OUR GOD, THE LORD IS ONE.**
2. And thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.
3. And these words, which I command thee this day, shall be in thy heart: thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them, when thou sittest in thy house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down and when thou risest up.

(Deut. Ch. VI, 1-7.)

4. The LORD, The LORD, is a merciful and gracious God, long-suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth, keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity, transgression and sin, and that will by no means clear the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and fourth generation.
(Exod. Ch. XXXIV, 6-7.)
5. Know therefore that the Eternal thy God, he is God, the faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments to a thousand generations; and repayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.
(Deut. Ch. VII, 9.)
6. He doth execute the judgment of the fatherless and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment. Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.
7. Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God; him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou cleave, and swear by his name.
8. He is thy glory, and he is thy God, that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thy eyes have seen.
9. Therefore thou shalt love the LORD thy God, and keep his charge, and his statutes, and his judgments, and his commandments, always.
(Deut. Ch. X, 18-21; and Ch. XI, 1.)
10. For this commandment which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it far off. It is not in heaven, that thou shouldst say, Who shall go up for us in heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it? Neither is it beyond the sea, that thou shouldst say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it? But the word is very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.
11. See, I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil; in that I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgments, that thou mayest live and multiply: and the LORD thy God shall bless thee.
12. I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and curse: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy children may live: that thou mayest love the LORD thy God, and that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him: for he is thy life, and the length of thy days: that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD swore unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them.
(Deut. Chapt. XXX 11-20.)

ETHICS OF THE PSALMS.

I.

THE GOOD LIFE.

1. THE HAPPINESS OF THE RIGHTEOUS AND THE MISERY OF THE WICKED.

1. **HAPPY** the man who walketh not in the counsel of the unrighteous.
Nor standeth in the way of sinners,
Nor sitteth in the seat of scoffers ;
2. But whose delight is in the law of the LORD,
And who meditateth on his precepts day and night.
3. He is like a tree planted by streams of water,
That bringeth forth its fruit in its season,
Whose leaves also do not wither :
All that he doeth shall prosper.
4. Not so the unrighteous ;
They are like chaff, which the wind driveth away.
5. Therefore the wicked shall not stand in judgment,
Nor sinners in the assembly of the just.
6. For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous,
But the way of the wicked leadeth to ruin.

(Ps. I.)

2. ACCEPTABLE WORSHIP.

1. LORD, who shall abide at thy tabernacle ?
Who shall dwell upon thy holy hill ?
2. He that walketh uprightly, and doeth righteousness,
And speaketh the truth from his heart ;

3. He that slandereth not with his tongue,
That doeth no injury to his fellow-man,
And uttereth no reproach against his neighbor;
4. In whose eyes a vile person is condemned;
But who honoreth them that fear the LORD;
Who sweareth to his own hurt, and changeth not;
5. He that lendeth not his money for usury,
And taketh not a bribe against the innocent:
He that doeth these things shall never be moved. (Ps. XV.)
6. Who shall ascend the hill of the LORD?
And who shall stand in his holy place?
7. He that hath clean hands and a pure heart;
Who hath not inclined his soul to falsehood,
8. He shall receive a blessing from the LORD,
And favor from the God of his salvation. (Ps. XXIV. 3-5.)

3. OBEDIENCE TO LAW THE TRUE SACRIFICE.

1. Happy the man who maketh the LORD his trust,
And resorteth not to men of pride and falsehood!
2. Many, O LORD, my God! are the wonderful works which
thou hast done;
Many have been thy gracious purposes towards us;
None can be compared to thee!
3. Would I declare and rehearse them, they are more than can be
numbered.
4. In sacrifice and oblation thou hast no pleasure;
Mine ears thou hast opened;
Burnt-offering and sin-offering thou requirest not
5. O my God! to do thy will is my delight,
And thy law dwelleth in my heart!
6. I have proclaimed thy righteousness in the great assembly,
Lo, I have not restrained my lips,
O LORD! thou knowest!
7. I hide not thy justice in my heart;
I declare thy faithfulness and thy salvation;
I conceal not thy mercy and truth from the great assembly.
8. Withdraw not from me thy tender mercies, O LORD!
May thy loving-kindness and thy truth continually preserve me!
(Ps. XL. 4-11.)

4. THE HAPPINESS OF THOSE WHO OBSERVE THE LAW.

1. Happy are they who are upright in their way,
Who walk in the law of the LORD!
2. *Happy are they who observe his ordinances,
And seek him with their whole heart.*

3. How shall a young man keep his way pure ?
By taking heed to it according to thy word.
4. Open thou mine eyes,
That I may behold wondrous things out of thy law !
5. Teach me, O LORD ! the way of thy statutes,
That I may keep it to the end !
6. Had not thy law been my delight,
I should have perished in my affliction.
7. I will never forget thy precepts; for by them thou revivest me.
8. Thy word is a lamp to my feet, and a light to my path.
9. Great peace have they who love thy law,
And no evil shall befall them.

(Ps. CXIX. 1, 2, 9, 18, 33, 92, 93, 105, 165.)

5. THE SOLACE OF CHARITY.

1. Happy is he who hath regard to the poor !
The LORD will deliver him in time of trouble.
2. The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive ;
He shall be happy on the earth ;
Thou wilt not give him up to the will of his enemies !
3. The LORD will strengthen him upon the bed of disease ;
All his bed thou wilt change in his sickness. (Ps. XLI; 1-3.)

6. THE REWARD OF THE RIGHTEOUS.

1. Praise ye the LORD ! happy the man who feareth the LORD,
Who taketh delight in his commandments !
2. His posterity shall be mighty on the earth ;
The race of the righteous shall be blessed.
3. Wealth and riches shall be in his house ;
His righteousness shall endure forever.
4. To the righteous shall arise light out of darkness ;
He is gracious and full of compassion and righteousness.
5. Happy the man who hath pity and lendeth !
He shall sustain his cause in judgment ;
6. Yea, he shall never be moved :
The righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.
7. He is not afraid of evil tidings ;
His heart is firm, trusting in the LORD.
8. His heart is firm ;
He hath no fear, till he see his wishes fulfilled.
9. He hath scattered blessings ; he hath given to the poor ;
His righteousness shall endure forever ;
His horn shall be exalted with honour. . (Ps. CXII; 1-9.)

7. THE GOOD CONSCIENCE BRINGS CONTENTMENT.

1. Be thou my judge, O LORD! for I have warr^{laughy, nor my eyes jolly;}
ness. ^{or things too wonder}
2. I have put my trust in the LORD, therefore shall I not
3. Examine me, O LORD! and prove me;
Try my reins and my heart!
3. For thy kindness is ever before mine eyes,
And I walk in thy truth.
4. I sit not with men of falsehood,
And go not in company with dissemblers.
5. I hate the assembly of evil-doers,
And do not sit with the wicked.
6. I wash my hands in innocence.
And go around thine altar, O LORD!
7. To utter the voice of thanksgiving,
And tell of all thy wondrous works.
8. O LORD! I love the habitation of thy house,
The place where thine honour dwelleth!
9. Gather not my breath with sinners,
Nor my life with men of blood,
10. In whose hands is mischief,
And whose right hands are full of bribes!
11. But as for me, I walk in my integrity;
Oh, redeem me, and be merciful to me!
12. My feet tread in a straight path;
In the congregation will I bless the LORD. (Ps. XXVI.)

8. MERCY AND TRUTH.

1. I will hear what God the LORD will speak:
Truly he will speak peace to his people, and to his servants;
2. Yea, his salvation is near to those who fear him,
That glory may dwell in our land.
3. Mercy and truth shall meet together,
Righteousness and peace shall kiss each other;
4. Truth shall spring out of the earth;
Righteousness shall look down from heaven.
5. Yea, the LORD will give prosperity,
And our land shall yield her increase.
6. Righteousness shall go before him,
And set us in the way of his steps. (Ps. LXXXIV; 8-13.)

9. DIVINE PROVIDENCE.

1. The eyes of the LORD are upon the righteous,
And his ears are open to their cry.

17. THE GIFTS OF GOD.

1. Except the LORD build the house,
The builders labor in vain;
Except the LORD guard the city,
The watchman waketh in vain.
2. In vain ye rise up early, and go to rest late,
And eat the bread of care!
The same giveth he his beloved one in sleep.
3. Behold! sons are an inheritance from the LORD,
And children are his gift.
4. As arrows in the hand of the warrior,
So are the sons of young men:
5. Happy the man that hath his quiver full of them!
They shall not be put to shame,
When they speak with adversaries in the gate. (*Ps. CXXVII.*)

18. THE GOOD SHEPHERD.

1. The LORD is my shepherd: I shall not want.
2. He maketh me to lie down in green pastures;
He leadeth me beside the still waters.
3. He reviveth my soul; he leadeth me in paths of safety,
For his name's sake.
4. When I walk through a valley of the shadow of death,
I fear no evil; for thou art with me;
Thy crook and thy staff, they comfort me.
5. Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of my enemies.
Thou anointest my head with oil: my cup runneth over.
6. Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life,
And I shall dwell in the house of the LORD for ever.
(*Ps. XXIII.*)

19. CONTENTMENT.

1. My portion hath fallen to me in pleasant places;
Yea, I have a goodly inheritance.
2. I will bless the LORD; who careth for me;
Yea, in the night my heart admonisheth me.
3. I set the LORD before me at all times;
Since he is at my right hand, I shall not fall.
4. Therefore my heart is glad, and my spirit rejoiceth;
Yea, my flesh dwelleth in security.
5. For thou wilt not give me up to the underworld;
Nor wilt thou suffer thy holy one to see the pit.
6. Thou wilt show me the path of life;
In thy presence it is fulness of joy;
At thy right hand are pleasures for evermore. (*Ps. XVI. 6-11.*)

7. THE GOOD CITY BRINGS CONTENTMENT.

1. Be thou my judge, O LORD ! for I have ^{haughty, nor my eyes lofty ;}
^{ness.} ^{or things too wonderful}
 I have put my trust in the LORD, therefore shall .
2. Examine me, O LORD ! and prove me ;
 Try my reins and my heart !
3. For thy kindness is ever before mine eyes,
 And I walk in thy truth.
4. I sit not with men of falsehood, VIX.)
 And go not in company with dissemblers.
5. I hate the assembly of evil-doers,
 And do not sit with the wicked.
6. I wash my hands in innocence.
 And go around thine altar, O LORD !
7. To utter the voice of thanksgiving,
 And tell of all thy wondrous works.
8. O LORD ! I love the habitation of thy house,
 The place where thine honour dwelleth !
9. Gather not my breath with sinners,
 Nor my life with men of blood,
10. In whose hands is mischief,
 And whose right hands are full of bribes !
11. But as for me, I walk in my integrity ;
 Oh, redeem me, and be merciful to me !
12. My feet tread in a straight path ;
 In the congregation will I bless the LORD. (Ps. XXVI.)

8. MERCY AND TRUTH.

1. I will hear what God the LORD will speak :
 Truly he will speak peace to his people, and to his servants ;
2. Yea, his salvation is near to those who fear him,
 That glory may dwell in our land.
3. Mercy and truth shall meet together,
 Righteousness and peace shall kiss each other ;
4. Truth shall spring out of the earth ;
 Righteousness shall look down from heaven.
5. Yea, the LORD will give prosperity,
 And our land shall yield her increase.
6. Righteousness shall go before him,
 And set us in the way of his steps. (Ps. LXXXIV; 8-13.)

9. DIVINE PROVIDENCE.

1. The eyes of the LORD are upon the righteous,
 And his ears are open to their cry.

17. THE GIFTS OF GOD.

- Except the LORD build the house,
 The builders labor in vain;
 Except the LORD guard the city,
 The watchman waketh in vain.
 In vain ye rise up early, and go to rest late,
 And eat the bread of care!
 The same giveth he his beloved one in sleep.
 3. Behold! sons are an inheritance from the LORD,
 And children are his gift.
 4. As arrows in the hand of the warrior,
 So are the sons of young men:
 5. Happy the man that hath his quiver full of them!
 They shall not be put to shame,
 When they speak with adversaries in the gate. (Ps. CXXVII.)

18. THE GOOD SHEPHERD.

1. The LORD is my shepherd: I shall not want.
 2. He maketh me to lie down in green pastures;
 He leadeth me beside the still waters.
 3. He reviveth my soul; he leadeth me in paths of safety,
 For his name's sake.
 4. When I walk through a valley of the shadow of death,
 I fear no evil; for thou art with me;
 Thy crook and thy staff, they comfort me.
 5. Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of my enemies.
 Thou anointest my head with oil: my cup runneth over.
 6. Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life,
 And I shall dwell in the house of the LORD for ever.
 (Ps. XXIII.)

19. CONTENTMENT.

1. My portion hath fallen to me in pleasant places;
 Yea, I have a goodly inheritance.
 2. I will bless the LORD; who careth for me;
 Yea, in the night my heart admonisheth me.
 3. I set the LORD before me at all times;
 Since he is at my right hand, I shall not fall.
 4. Therefore my heart is glad, and my spirit rejoiceth;
 Yea, my flesh dwelleth in security.
 5. For thou wilt not give me up to the underworld;
 Nor wilt thou suffer thy holy one to see the pit.
 6. Thou wilt show me the path of life;
 In thy presence it is fulness of joy;
 At thy right hand are pleasures for evermore. (Ps. XVI. 6-11.)

20. SOWING AND REAPING.

1. They who sow in tears shall reap in joy.
2. Yea, he goeth forth weeping, bearing his seed ;
He shall surely come back rejoicing, bearing his sheaves.

(Ps. CXXVI. 5-6.)

21. SPIRITUAL GUIDANCE.

1. Teach me to do thy will ; for thou art my God !
Let thy good spirit lead me in a plain path !
2. Revive me, O LORD ! for thy name's sake !
In thy righteousness, bring me out of my distress !

(Ps. CXLIII. 10-11.)

22. THE LAW OF SELF-CONTROL.

1. I will instruct thee, and show thee the way thou shouldst go ;
I will give thee counsel, and keep mine eye upon thee.
2. Be ye not like the horse and the mule, which have no understanding,
Whose mouths must be pressed with the bridle and curb,
Because they will not come near thee !
3. The wicked hath many sorrows ;
But he that trusteth in the LORD is encompassed with mercies.

(Ps. XXXII. 8-10.)

23. THE LESSON OF LIFE,

1. Come, ye children, harken to me !
I will teach you the fear of the LORD.
2. Who is he that loveth life,
And desireth many days, in which he may see good ?
3. Guard well thy tongue from evil,
And thy lips from speaking guile !
4. Depart from evil, and do good ; seek peace, and pursue it !

(Ps. XXXIV. 11-14.)

24. ASPIRATION.

1. As the hart panteth for the water-brooks,
So panteth my soul for thee, O God !
2. My soul thirsteth for God, the living God :
When shall I come, and appear before God ?
3. Why art thou cast down, O my soul ?
And why are thou disquieted within me ?
Hope thou in God ; for I shall yet praise him,
Him, my deliverer and my God !
4. O send forth thy light and thy truth ; let them guide me ;
Let them lead me to thy holy mountain, to thy dwelling-place !

(Ps. LIII. 5.)

5. From the extremity of the land I cry unto thee in deep sorrow
of heart ;
Lead me to the rock that is high above me ! (Ps. LXI. 2.)
6. O God ! my heart is strengthened !
I will sing and give thanks.
7. Awake, my soul ! awake, my psaltery and harp !
I will wake with the early dawn. (Ps. CVIII. 1-2.)

25. MEDITATION IN THE NIGHT.

1. I think of the days of old,—
The years of ancient times.
2. I call to remembrance my songs in the night ;
I meditate in my heart, and my spirit inquireth :
3. Hath God forgotten to be gracious ?
Hath he in anger shut up his compassion ?
4. Then I say, "This is mine affliction,
A change in the right hand of the Most High."
5. Thy ways, O God ! are holy !
Who so great a god as our God ? (Ps. LXXX. 5-6, 9, 10, 13.)
6. Teach me, O LORD ! thy way,
That I may walk in thy truth ;
Unite all my heart to fear thy name ! (Ps. XXXVI. 11.)

26. EVENING PRAYER.

1. Stand in awe, and sin no more ;
Commune with your hearts upon your beds, and be silent.
2. Offer sacrifices of righteousness,
And put your trust in the LORD !
3. There are many who say, Who will show us any good ?
Lord, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us !
4. Thou puttest gladness into my heart,
Greater than theirs, when their corn and wine are abundant.
5. I will lay me down in peace and sleep ;
For thou alone, O LORD, makest me dwell in safety.
(Ps. IV. 4-8.)
6. I lay me down and sleep ;
I awake, for the LORD sustaineth me. Ps. III. 5.

27. MORNING PRAYER.

1. In the morning shalt thou hear my voice, O LORD !
In the morning will I address my prayer to thee, and look for
help.
2. For thou art not a God that hath pleasure in wickedness ;
The *unrighteous man* dwelleth not with thee.

3. The haughty shall not stand in thy sight ;
Thou hatest all that do iniquity.
4. Thou destroyest them that speak falsehood ;
The man of blood and deceit the LORD abhorreth.
5. But I, through thy great goodness, will come to thy house ;
In thy fear will I worship at thy holy temple.
6. Lead me, O LORD ! in thy righteousness ;
Make thy path straight before my face ! (Ps. V. 3-8.)

II.

THE GLORY OF GOD.

1. THE DIGNITY OF MAN.

1. O Eternal, our LORD !
How excellent is thy name in all the earth !
Thou hast set thy glory above the heavens.
2. Out of the mouths of babes and sucklings hast thou
ordained praise,
To put thine adversaries to shame,
And to silence the enemy and avenger.
3. When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers,
The moon and the stars which thou has ordained :
4. What is man, that thou art mindful of him ?
And the son of man, that thou carest for him ?
5. Yet thou hast made him little lower than God ;
Thou hast crowned him with glory and honor.
6. Thou hast given him dominion over the works of thy hands ;
Thou hast put all things under his feet,—
7. All sheep and oxen,
Yea, and the beasts of the forest ;
8. The birds of the air, and the fishes of the sea,
And whatever passeth through the paths of the deep.
9. O Eternal, our LORD,
How excellent is thy name in all the earth ! (Ps. VIII.)

2. THE HEAVENS DECLARE THE GLORY OF GOD.

1. The heavens declare the glory of God ;
The firmament showeth forth the work of his hands.
2. *Day uttereth instruction unto day,*
And night showeth knowledge unto night.

3. They have no speech nor language,
And their voice is not heard ;
 4. Yet their sound goeth forth to all the earth,
And their words to the ends of the world.
In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun,
 5. Which cometh forth like a hero from his chamber,
And rejoiceth, like a strong man, to run his course.
- (Ps. XIX; 1-5.)

3. CREATION AND PROVIDENCE.

1. Bless the LORD, O my soul !
O LORD, my God ! thou art very great !
Thou art clothed with glory and majesty !
2. He covereth himself with light as with a garment ;
He spreadeth out the heavens like a curtain ;
3. He layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters ;
He maketh the clouds his chariot ;
He rideth upon the wings of the wind.
4. He maketh the winds his messengers,
The flaming lightnings his ministers.
5. He established the earth on its foundations ;
It shall not be removed for ever.
6. Thou didst cover it with the deep, as with a garment ;
The waters stood above the mountains !
7. At thy rebuke they fled ;
At the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.
8. The mountains rose, the valleys sank,
In the place which thou didst appoint for them.
9. Thou hast established a bound which the waters may not pass,
That they may not return, and cover the earth.
10. He sendeth forth the springs in brooks ;
They run among the mountains ;
11. About them the birds of heaven have their habitation ;
They sing among the branches.
12. He watereth the hills from his clouds ;
The earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works !
13. He causeth grass to spring up for cattle,
And herbage for the service of man,
To bring forth food out of the earth,
14. And wine that gladdeneth the heart of man,
And bread that strengtheneth man's heart.
15. He appointed the moon to mark seasons ;
The sun knoweth when to go down.
16. *Thou makest darkness, and it is night,
When all the beasts of the forest go forth !*

17. The young lions roar for prey,
And seek their food from God.
18. When the sun ariseth, they withdraw themselves,
And lie down in their dens.
19. Man goeth forth to his work,
And to his labor, until the evening
20. O LORD! how manifold are thy works!
In wisdom hast thou made them all!
The earth is full of thy riches!
21. Yonder is the sea, great and wide,
Therein are moving creatures without number,
Both small and great beasts.
22. All these wait on thee
To give them their food in due season.
23. Thou givest it to them, they gather it;
Thou openest thine hand, they are satisfied with good.
24. Thou hidest thy face, they are confounded;
Thou takest away their breath, they die,
And return to the dust.
25. Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created,
And thou renewest the face of the earth.
26. The glory of the LORD shall endure for ever;
The LORD shall rejoice in his works;
27. I will sing to the LORD as long as I live,
I will sing praise to my God while I have my being.
28. May my meditation be acceptable to him!
I will rejoice in the LORD. (Ps. CIV.)

4. THE UNIVERSAL PRESENCE AND KNOWLEDGE OF GOD.

1. O LORD! thou hast searched me and known me!
2. Thou knowest my sitting-down and rising-up;
Thou understandest my thoughts from afar!
3. Thou seest my path and my lying-down,
And art acquainted with all my ways!
4. For before the word is upon my tongue,
Behold, O LORD! thou knowest it altogether!
5. Thou besettest me behind and before,
And layest thine hand upon me!
6. Such knowledge is too wonderful for me;
It is high, I cannot attain to it!
7. Whither shall I go from thy spirit,
And whither shall I flee from thy presence?
If I ascend into heaven; thou art there!
"I make my bed in the underworld, behold, thou art there!

9. If I take the wings of the morning,
And dwell in the remotest parts of the sea,
10. Even there shall thy hand lead me,
And thy right hand shall hold me !
11. If I say, " Surely the darkness shall cover me ;"
Even the night shall be light about me.
12. Yea, the darkness hideth not from thee,
But the night shineth as the day ;
The darkness and the light are both alike to thee !
13. I will praise thee ; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made ;
Marvellous are thy works,
And this my soul knoweth full well !
14. Thine eyes did see my substance, while yet unformed,
And in thy book was every thing written ;
My days were appointed before one of them existed.
15. How precious to me are thy thoughts, O God !
How great is the sum of them !
16. If I should count them, they would outnumber the sand :
When I awake, I am still with thee !
17. Search me, O God ! and know my heart ;
Try me, and know my thoughts ;
18. And see if the way of trouble be within me,
And lead me in the way everlasting ! (Ps. CXXXIX.)

5. GOD'S GLORY REVEALED IN THE MORAL GUIDANCE OF MANKIND.

1. I will sing of the mercies of the LORD for ever ;
With my mouth will I make known thy faithfulness to all generations !
2. For I know that thy mercy endureth for ever ;
Thou hast established thy truth like the heavens.
3. The heavens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD !
And the assembly of the holy ones thy truth !
4. O LORD, God of hosts !
Who is mighty like thee, O LORD ?
And thy faithfulness is round about thee.
5. Thou rulest the raging of the sea ;
When the waves thereof rise, thou stillest them !
6. The heavens are thine ; thine also is the earth :
The world and all that is therein, thou didst found them.
7. The North and the South were created by thee ;
8. *Thine is a mighty arm ;
Strong is thy hand, and high thy right hand.*

9. Justice and equity are the foundation of thy throne ;
Mercy and truth go before thy face.
10. Happy the people that know the trumpet's sound !
They walk, O Lord, in the light of thy countenance ;
11. In thy name they daily rejoice ;
And in thy righteousness they glory !
12. For thou art the glory of their strength ;
Yea, through thy favor we are exalted. (Ps. LXXXIX.)

III.

JOY IN WORSHIP.

I. THE SERVICE OF GLADNESS.

1. RAISE voice of joy unto the LORD, all ye lands !
2. Serve the LORD with gladness ;
Come before his presence with rejoicing !
3. Know ye that the LORD is God !
It is he that made us, and we are his,
His people, and the flock of his pasture.
4. Enter into his gates with thanksgiving,
And his courts with praise ;
Be thankful to him, and bless his name !
5. For the LORD is good ; his mercy is everlasting ;
And his truth endureth to all generations. (Ps. C.)

2. A PSALM FOR THE SABBATH-DAY.

1. It is good to give thanks to the LORD,
And to sing praises to thy name, O Most High !
2. To show forth thy loving-kindness in the morning,
And thy faithfulness every night,
3. Upon the ten-stringed instrument and the lute,
Upon the harp with a solemn sound.
4. For thou, LORD, hast made me glad by thy doings ;
In the works of thy hands I greatly rejoice !
5. How great are thy works, O LORD ! How deep thy purposes !
6. But the unwise man knoweth not this ;
*The thoughtless cannot perceive it :
When the wicked spring up like grass*

- And evil doers flourish ;
 It is but to be destroyed forever.
8. But thou, O LORD, art forever exalted !
 9. The righteous shall flourish like the palm tree ;
 He shall grow up like a cedar in Lebanon.
 10. They that are planted in the house of the LORD
 Shall flourish in the courts of our God.
 11. They shall still bring forth fruit in old age ;
 They shall be full of sap and green :
 12. To show that the LORD is upright ;
 He is my rock, and there is no unrighteousness in him.
- (*Ps. XCII. 1-9, 12-15.*)

3. THE JOY OF GOD'S HOUSE.

1. How lovely are thy tabernacles, O LORD of hosts !
 2. My soul longeth, yea, fainteth, for the courts of the LORD ;
 My heart and my flesh cry aloud for the living God.
 3. Happy they who dwell in thy house,
 They will continually praise thee !
 4. Happy the man whose glory is in thee,
 In whose heart are thy ways !
 5. For a day spent in thy courts is better than a thousand :
 I would rather stand on the threshold of the house of my God,
 Than dwell in the tents of wickedness.
 6. For the LORD God is a sun and a shield ;
 The LORD giveth grace and glory ;
 No good thing doth he withhold
 From them that walk uprightly.
 7. O LORD of hosts !
 Happy the man who trusteth in thee !
- (*Ps. LXXXIV. 1, 2, 4, 5, 10 12.*)

4. INVITATION TO WORSHIP.

1. O come let us sing unto the LORD ;
 Let us rejoice in the rock of our salvation !
2. Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving,
 And sing joyfully to him with psalms !
3. O come let us worship and bow down !
 Let us kneel before the LORD our maker !
4. For he is our God,
 And we are the people of his pasture, and the flock of his hand.
 O that ye would now hear his voice ! (*Ps. XCV. 1-2, 6-7.*)
5. O worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness !
 Tremble before him all the earth !

6. Say among the nations, The LORD reigneth ;
The world also is established that it can not be moved ;
He shall judge the peoples with equity.
7. Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice ;
Let the sea roar, and the fullness thereof ;
8. Let the field exult, and all that is therein ;
Then shall all the trees of the wood sing for joy ;
9. Before the LORD, for he cometh ;
For he cometh to judge the earth :
He shall judge the world with righteousness,
And the peoples in his truth. (Ps. XCVI. 9-13.)

5. IN THE PRESENCE OF GOD.

1. The LORD reigneth, let the earth rejoice !
Let the multitude of isles be glad !
2. Clouds and darkness are round about him ;
Justice and equity are the foundation of his throne.
3. His lightnings illumine the world ;
The earth beholdeth and trembleth.
4. The mountains melt like wax at the presence of the LORD,
At the presence of the LORD of the whole earth.
5. The heavens declare his righteousness,
And all nations behold his glory.
6. Zion hath heard, and is glad, and the daughters of Judah exult
On account of thy judgments, O LORD !
7. For thou, O LORD ! art most high above all the earth :
Thou art far exalted above all powers !
8. Ye that love the LORD, hate evil !
He preserveth the lives of his servants,
And delivereth them from the hand of the wicked.
9. Light is sown for the righteous,
And joy for the upright in heart.
10. Rejoice, O ye righteous, in the LORD,
And praise his holy name ! (Ps. XCVII.)

6. THE GLADNESS OF THE NEW SONG.

1. Sing to the LORD a new song ;
For he hath done marvellous things ;
His own right hand and his holy arm have gotten him the
victory !
2. The LORD hath made known his salvation ;
His righteousness hath he manifested in the sight of the nations.
*He hath remembered his mercy and truth toward the house of
Israel*

And all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

4. Shout unto the LORD, all the earth !
Break forth into joy, and exult, and sing !
5. Sing to the LORD with the harp,
With the harp, and the voice of song !
6. With clarions, and the sound of trumpets,
Make a joyful noise before the LORD the King !
7. Let the sea roar, and the fullness thereof ;
The world, and they that dwell therein ;
8. Let the rivers clap their hands,
And the mountains rejoice together
9. Before the LORD ! for he cometh to judge the earth !
With righteousness will he judge the world,
And the nations with equity. (Ps. XCVIII.)

7. THE LORD IS KING.

1. The LORD reigneth ; he is clothed with majesty ;
The LORD is clothed with majesty, and girded with strength :
The world also is established that it can not be moved.
2. Thy throne is established of old ;
Thou art from everlasting !
3. The floods, lift up, O LORD !
The floods lift up their voice ;
The floods lift up their roaring !
4. Mightier than the voices of many waters
Are the mighty breakers of the sea,
But mightiest of all is the LORD on high.
5. Thy testimonies are most sure ;
Holiness becometh thy house O LORD, forever ! (Ps. XCIII.)

IV.

THANKSGIVING.

1. INADEQUACY OF MAN'S THANKSGIVING

1. Praise ye the LORD !
O give thanks to the LORD, for he is good ;
For his mercy endureth for ever !
2. *Who can utter the mighty deeds of the LORD ?
Who can show forth all his praise ?* (Ps. CVI; 1-2.)

2. THE INFINITE GOODNESS OF GOD.

1. Thy goodness, O LORD ! reacheth to the heavens,
And thy faithfulness to the clouds ;
2. Thy righteousness is like the high mountains ;
Thy judgments are a great deep ;
Thou, O LORD ! preservest man and beast !
3. How precious is thy loving-kindness, O God !
Yea, the sons of men seek refuge under the shadow of thy wings.
4. They are satisfied with the abundance of thy house,
And thou causest them to drink of the full stream of thy
pleasures.
5. For with thee is the fountain of life ;
Through thy light we see light. (Ps. XXXVI; 5-9.)

3. THANKS FOR DELIVERANCE FROM TROUBLE.

1. Gracious is the LORD, and righteous ;
Yea, our God is merciful.
 2. The LORD preserveth the simple ;
I was brought low, and he helped me.
 3. Return, O my soul ! to thy rest !
For the LORD hath dealt kindly with thee.
 4. For thou hast preserved me from death ;
Thou hast kept mine eyes from tears,
And my feet from falling !
 5. I shall walk before the LORD,
In the land of the living.
 6. What shall I render to the LORD
For all his benefits to me ?
 7. I will take the cup of salvation,
And call upon the name of the LORD ;
 8. I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving,
And will call upon the name of the LORD
 9. I will pay my vows to the LORD
In the presence of all his people.
- (Ps. CXIV; 5-9, 12, 13, 17, 18.)

4. NATIONAL THANKSGIVING HYMN.

1. God is our refuge and strength ;
An ever present help in trouble.
2. Therefore will we not fear, though the earth be changed ;
Though the mountains tremble in the heart of the sea ;
3. Though its waters roar and be troubled,
And the mountains shake with the swelling thereof.

4. A river with its streams shall make glad the city of God,
The holy dwelling-place of the Most High.
5. God is the midst of her ; she shall not be moved ;
God will help her, and that full early
6. The nations raged ; kingdoms were moved ;
He uttered his voice, the earth melted.
7. The LORD of hosts is with us ;
The God of Jacob is our refuge.
8. Come, behold the doings of the LORD ;
What desolations he hath made in the earth !
9. He causeth wars to cease to the end of the earth ;
He hath broken the bow, and snapped the spear asunder.
10. The LORD of hosts is with us ;
The God of Jacob is our refuge. (Ps. XLVI ; 1-9, 11.)

5. THE COVENANT.

1. O give thanks unto the LORD ; call upon his name ;
Make known his deeds among the people !
2. Sing unto him : sing psalms unto him ;
Tell ye of all his wondrous works !
3. Glory ye in his holy name ;
Let the hearts of them that seek the LORD rejoice !
4. Seek the LORD and his majesty ;
Seek his face continually !
5. Remember the wonders he hath wrought,
His miracles and the judgments of his mouth,
6. Ye offspring of Abraham his servant,
Ye children of Jacob his chosen !
7. The Eternal, he is our God,
His judgments are over all the earth.
8. He remembereth his covenant forever,
And the promise to a thousand generations ;
9. The covenant which he made with Abraham,
And the oath which he gave to Isaac ;
10. Which he confirmed to Jacob for a decree,
And to Israel for an everlasting covenant.
11. "To thee," said he, "will I give the land of Canaan
For the lot of your inheritance."
12. When they were yet few in number,
Very few, and strangers in the land ;
13. When they went from nation to nation,
From one kingdom to another people,

14. He suffered no man to oppress them ;
Yea, he rebuked kings for their sakes.
15. "Touch not," said he, "mine anointed,
And do my prophets no harm !" (Ps. CV; 1-15.)

6. NATIONAL DELIVERANCE.

1. If the LORD had not been for us, now may Israel say,
2. If the LORD had not been for us, when men rose up against us,
3. Then had they swallowed us up alive,
When their wrath burned against us ;
4. Then the waters had overwhelmed us ;
The stream had gone over our soul ;
5. The proud waters had gone over our soul.
6. Blessed be the LORD, who hath not given us a prey to their
teeth !
7. We have escaped like a bird from the snare of the fowler ;
The snare is broken, and we have escaped.
8. Our help is the name of the LORD,
Who made heaven and earth. (Ps. CXXIV.)

7. GOD'S GOODNESS TO HIS PEOPLE

1. Praise ye the LORD !
I will praise the LORD with my whole heart,
In the assembly of the righteous, and in the congregation.
2. The works of the LORD are great,
Sought out by all who have pleasure in them.
3. His deeds are honorable and glorious,
And his righteousness endureth for ever.
4. He hath established a memorial of his wonders ;
The LORD is gracious and full of compassion.
5. He giveth meat to them that fear him ;
He is ever mindful of his covenant.
6. He showed his people the greatness of his works ;
7. The deeds of his hands are truth and justice ;
All his commandments are sure ;
8. They stand firm for ever and ever,
Being founded in truth and justice.
9. He sent redemption to his people ;
He established his covenant for ever ;
Holy, and awe-inspiring, is his name.
10. The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom ;
A good understanding have all they who keep his command-
ments ;
His praise endureth for ever. (Ps. CXI.)

8. THE REDEEMED OF THE LORD.

1. O give thanks to the LORD, for he is good ;
For his mercy endureth forever !
2. Let the redeemed of the LORD say it,
Whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy ;
3. Whom he hath gathered from the lands,
From the east, the west, the north, and the south.
4. They were wandering in the wilderness, in a desert,
They found no way to a city to dwell in.
5. They were hungry and thirsty,
And their souls fainted within them.
6. Then they cried to the LORD in their trouble,
And he delivered them out of their distress.
7. He led them in a straight way,
Till they came to a city where they might dwell.
8. O let them praise the LORD for his goodness,
For his wonderful works to the children of men !
9. For he satisfieth the thirsty,
And the hungry he filleth with good.
10. They dwelt in darkness and the shadow of death,
Being bound in affliction and iron ;
11. Because they disobeyed the commands of God,
And contemned the will of the Most High ;
12. Their hearts he brought down by hardship ;
They fell down, and there was none to help.
13. But they cried to the LORD in their trouble,
And he saved them out of their distresses ;
14. He brought them out of darkness and the shadow of death,
And brake their bands asunder.
15. O let them praise the LORD for his goodness,
For his wonderful works to the children of men !
16. For he hath broken the gates of brass,
And cut the bars of iron asunder.

(Ps. CVII.)

9. GIVE THANKS TO THE LORD.

Great triumphal hymn from the Hallel.

1. O GIVE thanks to the LORD, for he is good ;
For his kindness endureth for ever !
2. Let Israel now say,
His kindness endureth for ever !
3. Let the house of Aaron now say,
His kindness endureth for ever !

4. Let all who fear the LORD say,
His kindness endureth for ever !
5. I called upon the Lord in distress ;
He heard, and set me in a wide place.
6. The LORD is on my side, I will not fear :
What can man do to me ?
7. The LORD is my helper; I shall look upon my enemies.
8. It is better to trust in the LORD
Than to put confidence in man ;
9. It is better to trust in the LORD
Than to put confidence in princes.
10. They did assail me with violence to bring me down !
But the LORD, was my support.
11. The LORD is my glory and my song ;
For to him I owe my salvation.
12. The voice of joy and salvation is in the habitations of the
righteous :
"The right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.
13. I shall not die, but live, and declare the deeds of the LORD.
14. The Lord hath sorely chastened me,
But he hath not given me over to death.
15. Open to me the gates of righteousness,
That I may go in, and praise the LORD !
16. This is the gate of the LORD !
Through which the righteous enter.
17. I praise thee that thou hast heard me,
And hast been my salvation.
18. "The stone which the builders rejected
Hath become the chief corner-stone.
19. This is the LORD's doing ;
It is marvellous in our eyes !
20. This is the day which the LORD hath made ;
Let us rejoice and be glad in it !
21. Hear, O LORD ! and bless us !
Hear, O LORD ! and send us prosperity !"
22. Blessed be he that cometh in the name of the LORD !
We bless you from the house of the LORD."
23. The LORD is God, he hath shone upon us.
24. Thou art my God, and I will praise thee ;
Thou art my God, and I will exalt thee !
25. O give thanks to the LORD, for he is good ;
For his kindness endureth for ever !



V.

JUSTICE.

1. DIVINE JUSTICE.

1. THE LORD reigneth forever ;
He hath prepared his throne for judgment,
2. He judgeth the world in righteousness ;
He administereth judgment to the nations with uprightness
3. Yea, the LORD is a refuge for the oppressed ;
A refuge in times of trouble.
4. They who know thy name put their trust in thee ;
For thou, O LORD ! forsakest not them that seek thee !
(Ps. IX ; 7-10, 19.)
5. Arise, O LORD ! Let not man prevail ;
Let the nations be judged by thee !
6. The LORD judgeth the nations ;
Judge me, O LORD ! according to my righteousness,
And requite me according to my integrity !
7. Oh, let the wickedness of the wicked be at an end ;
But establish the righteous !
For the righteous God trieth the heart and the reins.
8. My shield is with God, who saveth the upright in heart.
9. God is a righteous judge,
And a God who requiteth every day. (Ps. VII ; 8-11.)

2. TRUST IN GOD'S JUSTICE.

1. In the LORD do I put my trust.
Why say ye to me, flee like a bird, to your mountain ?
2. For, lo ! the wicked bend their bow ;
They make ready their arrows on the string,
To shoot in secret at the upright in heart.
3. If the pillars be broken down, what can the righteous do ?"
4. The LORD is in his holy palace ;
The LORD's throne is in heaven ;
His eyes behold, his eyelids prove the children of men.
5. The LORD trieth the righteous ;
But the wicked, and the lover of violence, his soul hateth.
(Ps. XI ; 1-5.)

3. WANT OF GOOD MEN.

1. Help, LORD ; for the godly man ceaseth ;
The faithful are failing among men.
2. They speak falsehood one to another ;
With flattering lips, with a double heart, do they speak.
3. May the LORD destroy all flattering lips,
And the tongue which speaketh proud things !
4. Who say, " With our tongues will we prevail ;
Our lips are our reliance ; who is Lord over us ? "
5. For the oppression of the poor and the sighing of the wretched,
Now will I stand up, saith the LORD ;
I will set in safety him whom they puff at.
6. The words of the LORD are pure ;
Like silver purified in a furnace on the earth, seven times refined.
7. Thou, O LORD ! wilt watch over them ;
Thou wilt preserve them from this generation for ever.
8. The wicked walk on every side,
When the vilest of men are exalted. (Ps. XII; 1-8.)

4. AGAINST UNJUST MAGISTRATES.

1. God standeth in God's assembly,
He judgeth in the midst of the mighty ones.
2. " How long will ye judge unjustly,
And favor the cause of the wicked ?
3. Defend the poor and the fatherless ;
Do justice to the wretched and the needy !
4. Deliver the poor and the destitute ;
Save them from the hand of the wicked !
5. They are without knowledge and without understanding ;
They walk in darkness :
Therefore all the foundations of the land are shaken.
6. I have said, " Ye are gods,
And all of you children of the Most High ;
7. But ye shall die like men,
And fall like the rest of the princes."
8. Arise, O God ! judge the earth !
For all the nations are thy possession. (Ps. LXXXII.)

5. A RIGHTEOUS GOVERNMENT.

1. To the king, O God ! give thy justice,
And to the son of a king thy righteousness !
2. Yea ! he shall judge thy people with equity ;
And thine oppressed ones with justice.

3. For the mountains shall bring forth peace to the people,
And the hills, through righteousness.
4. He shall defend the oppressed of the people;
He shall save the needy, and break in pieces the oppressor.
5. He shall be like rain descending on the mown field,—
Like showers which water the earth.
6. In his days shall the righteous flourish,
And great shall be their prosperity.
7. He shall spare the weak and needy,
And save the lives of the poor.
8. He shall redeem them from deceit and violence;
And their blood shall be precious in his sight.
9. His name shall endure forever;
His name shall be continued as long as the sun and the moon
shall endure.
By him shall men bless themselves;
All nations shall call him blessed. (*Ps. LXXII; 1-4, 6, 7.*)

 VI.

TRUST.

1. THE INWARD LIGHT. ○

1. **THE LORD** is my light and my salvation;
Whom shall I fear?
The **LORD** is the shield of my life;
Of whom shall I be afraid?
2. Though a host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear;
Though war should rise against me, yet will I be confident.
3. Hear my voice, O **LORD**! when I cry unto thee;
Have pity upon me, and answer me!
4. When I think of thy precept, "Seek ye my face!"
Thy face, **LORD**, do I seek.
5. O hide not thou thy face from me;
Cast not thy servant away in displeasure!
Thou hast been my help, do not leave me;
Do not forsake me, O God, my helper!
6. For my father and my mother may forsake me;
But the **LORD** will take me up.

7. I trust that I shall see the goodness of the LORD
In the land of the living.
Hope thou in the LORD!
8. Be of good courage; let thy heart be strong;
Hope thou in the LORD!

(Ps. XXVII; 1, 3, 7, 10, 13, 14.)

2. REST ON GOD.

1. Truly my soul resteth on God alone;
From him cometh my deliverance!
2. He alone is my rock and my salvation;
He is my safeguard, I shall not wholly fall! (Ps. LXII; 1-2.)

3. CONSOLATIONS.

1. In the multitude of anxieties within me,
Thy consolations revive my soul.
(Ps. XCIV; 79.)
2. Praised be the LORD daily!
When we are heavy-laden the Mighty One is our help.
Ps. XVIII; 4-5.

4. JOY AND SORROW.

1. Sing unto the LORD, O ye his servants!
And praise his holy name!
2. For his anger endureth but a moment,
But his favor through life;
In the evening sorrow may be a guest,
But joy cometh in the morning.
(Ps. XXX; 1-5.)

5. BE OF GOOD COURAGE.

1. I say, "Thou art my God! my destiny is in thy hand."
2. O how great is thy goodness, which thou treasurest up for them
that fear thee;
Which thou showest to them that trust in thee, before the sons
of men!
3. Thou hidest them in the secret place of thy presence from the
machinations of men!
Thou shelterest them in thy pavilion from the violence of
tongues.
4. O love the LORD all ye his servants;
For the LORD preserveth the faithful,
And requiteth the proud in full measure!
5. Be of good courage; let your hearts be strong,
All ye who trust in the LORD! (Ps. XXXI; 14, 19, 20, 23, 24.)

6. SEEKING GOD,

1. I will bless the LORD at all times;
His praise shall continually be in my mouth.
2. In the LORD doth my soul boast;
Let the afflicted hear, and rejoice!
3. O magnify the LORD with me,
And let us exalt his name together!
4. I sought the LORD, and he heard me,
And delivered me from all my fears,
5. Look up to him, and ye shall have light;
Your faces shall never be ashamed.
6. This afflicted man cried, and the LORD heard,
And saved him from all his troubles.
7. The angels of the LORD encamp around those who fear him.
And deliver them.
8. O taste, and see how good is the LORD!
Happy the man who trusteth in him!
9. O fear the LORD, ye his servants!
For to those who fear him there shall be no want.
10. Young lions want, and suffer hunger;
But they who fear the LORD want no good thing.

(Ps. XXXIV; 1-10.)

7. TRUST IN GOD'S PROVIDENCE.

1. Happy the nation whose God is the Eternal;
The people whom he hath chosen for his inheritance.
2. The LORD looketh down from heaven;
He beholdeth all the children of men;
3. From his dwelling-place he beholdeth all the inhabitants of the
earth,—
4. He that formed the hearts of all,
And observeth all their works,
5. A king is not saved by the number of his forces,
Nor a hero by the greatness of his strength.
6. The horse is a vain thing for safety,
Nor can he deliver his master by his great strength.
7. Behold, the eye of the LORD is upon them that fear him,—
Upon them that trust in his goodness;
8. To save them from the power of death,
And keep them alive in famine.
9. The hope of our souls is in the LORD;
He is our help and our shield.
10. Yea, in him doth our heart rejoice;
In his holy name we have confidence.
11. May thy goodness be upon us O LORD!
According as we trust in thee!

(Ps. XXXIII: 12-22.)

8. GOD OUR KEEPER.

1. I lift up mine eyes to the hills :
Whence cometh my help ?
2. My help cometh from the LORD
Who made heaven and earth.
3. He will not suffer thy foot to stumble ;
Thy guardian doth not slumber.
4. Behold, the guardian of Israel
Doth neither slumber nor sleep.
5. The LORD is thy guardian ;
The LORD is thy shade at thy right hand.
6. The sun shall not smite thee by day,
Nor the moon by night.
7. The LORD will preserve thee from all evil ;
He will preserve thy life.
8. The LORD will preserve thy going out and thy coming in,
From this time forth for ever. (Ps., CXXI.)

VII.

TIME AND ETERNITY.

1. THE ETERNITY OF GOD, AND THE FRAILTY OF MAN.

1. LORD ! thou hast been our strong-hold in all generations !
2. Before the mountains were brought forth,
Or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world,
Even from everlasting to everlasting thou art God !
3. But man thou turnest again to dust,
And say'st, " Return, ye children of men !"
4. For a thousand years are, in thy sight,
As yesterday when it is past, and as a watch in the night.
5. Thou carriest him away as with a flood ; he is a dream ;
In the morning he springeth up like grass,
6. Which flourisheth and shooteth up in the morning,
And in the evening is cut down, and withered :
We spend our years like a thought.
7. The days of our life are threescore years and ten,
And, by reason of strength, may be fourscore years :
Yet is the pride of them weariness and sorrow ;
For it vanisheth swiftly, and we fly away.
8. Teach us so to number our days,
That we may apply our hearts to wisdom !
(Ps. XC ; 1-6, 10, 12.)

2. THE FLEETNESS OF TIME.

1. LORD make me to know mine end,
And the number of my days,
That I may know how frail I am !
2. Behold, thou hast made my days as a hand-breadth,
And my life is as nothing before thee ;
Yea, every man in his firmest state is altogether vanity.
3. Surely every man walketh in a vain show ;
Surely he disquieteth himself in vain ;
He heapeth up riches, and knoweth not who shall gather them.
4. What, then, O LORD, is my hope ?
My hope is in thee !
5. Deliver me from all my transgressions ;
Let me not be the reproach of scoffers !
6. But remove from me thine infliction ;
For I am perishing by the blow of thy hand.
7. When thou with rebukes dost chasten man for his iniquity,
Thou causest his glory to waste away like a moth !
Surely every man is vanity.
8. Hear my prayer, O LORD ! give ear to my cry ;
Be not silent at my tears !
For I am but a stranger with thee,
A sojourner, as all my fathers were.
9. O spare me, that I may recover strength,
Before I go away, and be no more ! (Ps. XXXIX.)

3. THE SHADOW OF THE ALMIGHTY.

1. He that dwelleth in the covert of the Highest,
Abideth in the shadow of the Almighty.
2. I say to the LORD : My refuge and my fortress,
My God in whom I trust.
3. Yea, He saveth thee from the fowler's snare,
From noisome pestilence.
4. With His pinions He covereth thee,
And under his wings thou art safe ;
His truth is shield and buckler.
5. Thou shalt not fear for the terrors by night,
The arrow that flieth by day ;
6. The plague that stalketh in darkness,
The death that wasteth at noonday.
7. Though a thousand fall beside thee,
Ten thousand at thy right hand,
Unto thee it shall not come nigh.

8. But with thine eyes shalt thou look,
And behold the reward of the wicked.
9. Yea, Thou, O LORD, art my refuge.
10. Thou hast made the Highest thy defence,
There shall no evil befall thee,
Nor plague come nigh thy dwelling.
11. For He giveth His angels charge of thee,
To keep thee in all thy ways.
12. "Because he loveth me, I will deliver him;
I will set him on high, because he knoweth my name.
13. When he calleth upon me, I will answer him;
I will be with him in trouble;
I will deliver him, and bring him to honor.
14. With long life will I satisfy him, and show him my salvation."

(Ps. XCI.)

4. IMMORTALITY.

1. BLESS the LORD, O my soul!
And all that is within me, bless his holy name!
2. Bless the LORD O my soul!
And forget not all his benefits!
3. Who forgiveth all thine iniquities;
Who healeth all thy diseases;
4. Who redeemeth thy life from the grave;
Who crowneth thee with loving-kindness and tender mercies;
5. Who satisfieth thine old age with good,
So that thy youth is renewed like the eagle's.
6. The LORD executeth justice
And equity for all the oppressed.
7. He made known his ways to Moses,
His doings to the children of Israel.
8. The LORD is merciful and kind,
Slow to anger and rich in mercy.
9. He doth not always chide,
Nor doth he keep his anger for ever.
10. He hath not dealt with us according to our sins
Nor requited us according to our iniquities.
11. Even as a father pitieth his children,
So the LORD pitieth them that fear him.
12. For he knoweth our frame,
He remembereth that we are dust.
13. As for man, his days are as grass;
As a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.
14. *The wind passeth over it, and it is gone;
And its place shall know it no more.*

15. But the mercy of the LORD is from everlasting to everlasting to them that fear him,
And his righteousness to children's children.

(Ps. CIII; 1-10, 13-17.)

VIII.

REPENTANCE AND FORGIVENESS.

1. OUT OF THE DEEP.

1. OUT of the depths do I cry to thee, O LORD!
2. O LORD! listen to my voice,
Let thine ears be attentive to my supplication!
3. If thou, LORD, shouldst mark iniquities
Lord, who could stand?
4. But with thee is forgiveness,
That thou may'st be feared.
5. I trust in the LORD; my soul doth trust,
And in his promise do I confide.
6. My soul waiteth for the LORD
More than they who watch for the morning;
Yea, more than they who watch for the morning!
7. O Israel! trust in the LORD! for with the LORD is mercy,
And with him is plenteous redemption.
8. He will redeem Israel from all his iniquities.

(Ps. CXXX.)

2. THE TROUBLED HEART.

1. HEAR my prayer, O LORD! give ear to my supplications
In thy faithfulness, and in thy righteousness, answer me!
2. Enter not into judgment with thy servant;
For before thee, no man living is righteous.
3. My spirit is overwhelmed within me;
My heart within me is desolate.
4. I remember the days of old; I meditate on all thy works;
I muse on the deeds of thy hands.
5. I stretch forth my hands unto thee;
My soul thirsteth for thee, like a parched land.
6. Hear me speedily, O LORD! my spirit faileth;
Hide not thy face from me,
Lest I become like those who go down to the pit!

3. THE GRACIOUS GOD.

1. **Be** gracious unto me, O God! according to thy loving kindness;
According to the greatness of thy mercy, blot out my transgressions!
 2. Wash me thoroughly from my iniquity,
And cleanse me from my sin!
 3. For I acknowledge my transgressions,
And my sin is ever before me.
 4. Against thee, thee only have I sinned,
And in thy sight have I done evil;
 5. So that thou art just in thy sentence,
And righteous in thy judgment.
 6. Behold! thou desirest truth in the heart;
So teach me wisdom in my inmost soul!
 7. Make me to hear joy and gladness,
So that the bones which thou hast broken may rejoice!
 8. Hide thy face from my sins,
And blot out all my iniquities!
 9. Create within me a clean heart, O God!
Renew within me a steadfast spirit!
 10. Cast me not away from thy presence,
And take not thy holy spirit from me!
 11. Restore to me the joy of thy protection,
And strengthen me with a willing spirit!
 12. Then will I teach thy ways to transgressors,
And sinners shall be converted to thee.
 13. O LORD! open thou my lips,
That my mouth may show forth thy praise!
 14. For thou desirest not sacrifice, else would I give it;
Thou delightest not in burnt-offerings.
 15. The sacrifice which God loveth is a broken spirit;
A broken and contrite heart, O God! thou wilt not despise!
- (Ps. LI.)

4. THE WAY OF GOD.

1. Cause me to know thy ways, O LORD!
Teach me thy paths!
2. Lead me in thy truth, and teach me!
For thou art the God from whom cometh my help;
In thee do I trust at all times!
Remember thy loving-kindness, O LORD!
And thy tender mercy, which thou hast exercised of old!

4. Remember not the faults and transgressions of my youth !
According to thy mercy remember thou me,
For thy goodness' sake, O LORD !
5. Good and righteous is the LORD ;
Therefore sheweth he to sinners the way.
6. The humble he guideth in his statutes,
And the meek he teacheth his way.
7. All the doings of the LORD are mercy and truth
To those who keep his covenant and his precepts.
8. For thy name's sake, O LORD,
Pardon my iniquity ; for it is great !
9. Who is the man that feareth the LORD ?
Him doth he show the way which he should choose.
10. He shall himself dwell in prosperity,
And his offspring shall inherit the land.
11. The friendship of the LORD is with them that fear him,
And he will teach them his covenant.
12. Mine eyes are ever directed to the LORD,
For he will pluck my feet from the net.
13. Look upon me, and pity me ;
For I am desolate and afflicted !
14. Lighten the sorrows of my heart,
And deliver me from my troubles !
15. Look upon my affliction and distress,
And forgive all my sins !
16. Let integrity and uprightness preserve me,
For on thee do I rest my hope !
17. Redeem Israel, O God ! from all his troubles !
(Ps. XX; 4-18, 21, 22.)

5. THE HEARER OF PRAYER.

1. To thee belongeth trust, to thee praise, O God in Zion !
And to thee shall the vow be performed !
2. O Thou that hearest prayer !
To thee shall all flesh come !
3. My iniquities are heavy upon me ;
But thou wilt forgive our transgressions !
4. Happy is he whom thou choosest,
And bringest near thee to dwell in thy courts !
May we be satisfied with the blessings of thy house.
Thy holy temple !
5. By wonderful deeds dost thou answer us in thy goodness,
O God, our salvation !
Who art the confidence of all the ends of the earth,
And of the most distant seas !
(Ps. LXV; 1-5)

7. Cause me to see thy loving-kindness speedily ;
 For in thee do I trust !
 Make known to me the way which I should take ;
 For to thee do I lift up my soul ! (Ps. CXLIII ; 1-2, 4-8.)

6. THE HAPPINESS OF HIM WHOSE SINS ARE FORGIVEN.

1. Happy is he whose transgression is forgiven, whose sin is pardoned !
2. Happy the man to whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity,
 And in whose spirit there is no guile !
3. While I kept silence, my bones were wasted,
 By reason of my groaning all the day long.
4. For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me ;
 My moisture dried up, as in summer's drought.
5. At length I acknowledged to thee my sin,
 And did not hide my iniquity.
 I said, " I will confess my transgression to the LORD ; "
 And thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin !
6. Therefore shall every pious man pray to thee, while thou mayst
 be found ;
 Surely the floods of great waters shall not come near him.
7. Thou art my hiding-place ; thou preservest me from trouble ;
 Thou compassest me about with songs of deliverance.
 (Ps. XXXII ; 1-7.)

IX.

PROBLEMS OF LIFE.

1. THE WAYS OF PROVIDENCE.

1. TRULY God is good to Israel,—
 To those who are pure in heart.
2. Yet my feet almost gave way ;
 My steps had well nigh slipped:
3. For I was envious of the proud,
 When I saw the prosperity of the wicked.
4. For they have no pains even to their death ;
 Their bodies are in full health.
5. They have not the woes of other men,
Neither are they smitten like other men.

6. Therefore pride encircleth their neck as a collar ;
Violence covereth them as a garment.
7. From their bosom issueth their iniquity ;
The designs of their hearts burst forth.
8. They mock, and speak of malicious oppression ;
Their words are haughty ;
9. They stretch forth their mouth to the heavens,
And their tongue goeth through the earth ;
10. Therefore his people walk in their ways,
And there drink from full fountains.
11. And they say, " How doth God know ?
How can there be knowledge with the Most High ?"
12. Behold these are the ungodly !
Yet they are ever prosperous ; they heap up riches,
13. Verily I have cleansed my heart in vain ;
In vain have I washed my hands in innocence.
14. For every day have I been smitten ;
Every morn have I been chastened.
15. If I should resolve to speak like them,
Surely I should be treacherous to the family of thy children.
16. So, when I studied to know this,
It was painful to my eyes ;
17. Until I went into the sanctuary of God,
And considered what was their end.
18. Behold ! thou hast set them on slippery places ;
Thou castest them down into unseen pits.
19. How they are brought to desolation in a moment,
And utterly consumed with sudden destruction !
20. As a dream when one awaketh,
Thou, O LORD ! when thou arisest, will make their vain show
a derision.
21. When my heart was vexed,
And I was pierced in my reins,
22. Then was I stupid and without understanding ;
I was like one of the brutes before thee.
23. Yet I am ever under thy care ;
By my right hand thou dost hold me up.
24. Thou wilt guide me with thy counsel,
And at last receive me in glory.
25. Whom have I in heaven but thee,
And whom on earth do I love in comparison with thee ?
26. Though my flesh and my heart fail,
God is the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

2. THE RIDDLE OF LIFE.

1. **HEAR** this, all ye nations ;
Give ear, all ye inhabitants of the world ;
2. Both high and low, rich and poor alike !
3. My mouth shall speak wisdom,
And the meditation of my mind shall be understanding.
4. I will incline mine ear to a poem ;
I will utter my song upon the harp.
5. **Why** should I fear in the days of adversity ;
When the iniquity of my adversaries encompasseth me ?
6. They who trust in their riches,
And glory in the greatness of their wealth :
7. No one can redeem his brother from death,
Nor give a ransom for him to God,
8. That he should live to eternity, and not see the grave.
9. Too costly is the redemption of his life,
And he gave it up forever.
10. For he seeth that wise men die,
As well as the foolish and the ignorant ;
They perish alike, and leave their wealth to others.
11. They imagine that their houses will endure forever,
And their dwelling-places from generation to generation :
Men celebrate their names on the earth.
12. Yet man, who is in honor, abideth not ;
He is like the beasts that perish.
13. But God will redeem my life from the underworld ;
Yea, he will take me under his care.
14. **Be** not thou afraid, when the wicked becometh rich ;
When the glory of his house is increased !
15. For, when he dieth, he will carry nothing away ;
His glory will not descend after him.
15. Though in his life he thought himself happy,—
Though men praised thee, while thou wast in prosperity,—
16. Yet shalt thou go to the dwelling-place of thy fathers,
Who never more shall see the light !
17. The man who is in honor, but without understanding,
Is like the beasts that perish. (Ps. *XIX* ; 1-12, 15-20).

3. REWARD AND PUNISHMENT.

- BE** not thou angry on account of the wicked,
Nor be envious of those who do iniquity.
For soon shall they be cut down like grass,
And wither like the green herb.
4. *Trust in the LORD*, and do good ;
Abide in the land, and delight in faithfulness.

4. Place thy delight in the LORD,
And he will give thee thy heart's desires.
5. Commit thy way to the LORD;
Trust in him, and he will give thee success!
6. He will cause thy justice to shine forth like the light,
And thy righteousness like the noonday's brightness.
7. Hope thou patiently on the LORD, and in him place thy trust!
8. Be not angry on account of the prosperous,—
On account of him that deviseth deceit!
9. Cease from anger; give not thy way to wrath;
Be not provoked, so as to do evil!
10. For evil-doers shall be rooted out;
But they who trust in the LORD, shall inherit the land.
11. Yet a little while, and the wicked shall be no more;
Thou mayest look for his place, and he will not be found.
12. But the meek shall inherit the land,
And delight themselves in the fulness of prosperity.
13. Better is the little of the righteous man,
Than the great abundance of the wicked.
14. For the arms of the wicked shall be broken,
But the LORD will uphold the righteous.
15. The LORD careth for the life of the upright,
And their inheritance shall endure for ever.
16. They shall not be ashamed in the evil time,
And in the days of famine they shall have enough.
17. The wicked borroweth, and repayeth not;
But the righteous is merciful and bountiful.
18. The steps of the good man are directed by the LORD;
He delighteth himself in his way.
19. Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down,
For the LORD holdeth him by the hand.
20. I have been young and now am old;
Yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken,
Nor his offspring begging bread.
21. He is ever merciful and lendeth,
And his offspring shall be blessed.
22. Depart from evil, and do good;
So thou shalt dwell in the land forever.
23. For the LORD loveth righteousness,
And forsaketh not his servants; they are preserved forever;
24. The mouth of the righteous uttereth wisdom,
And his tongue speaketh what is right.
25. The law of his God is in his heart; his footsteps shall not slip.
26. *Mark the righteous man, and behold the upright,
That posterity is to the man of peace! (Ps. XXXVII. abrev.)*

4. THE RELIGION OF RIGHT DOING.

1. "Hear, O my people, and I will speak !
O Israel, and I will testify against thee !
For I am God, thine own God.
2. I reprove thee not on account of thy sacrifices ;
For thy burnt-offerings are ever before me.
3. I will take no bullock from thy house,
Nor he-goat from thy folds ;
4. If I were hungry, I would not tell thee ;
For the world is mine, and all that is therein.
5. Do I eat the the flesh of bulls,
Or drink the blood of goats ?
6. Offer to God thanksgiving,
And pay thy vows to the Most High !
7. Then call upon me in the day of trouble :
I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me ! "
8. And to the wicked God saith,
" To what purpose dost thou talk of my statutes ?
And why hast thou my laws upon thy lips ?—
9. Thou who hatest instruction,
And castest my words behind thee !
10. When thou seest a thief, thou art in friendship with him,
And hast fellowship with the wicked.
11. Thou lettest loose thy mouth to evil,
And thy tongue frameth deceit ;
12. Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother ;
Thou slanderest thine own mother's son.
13. These things hast thou done, and I kept silence,
Hence thou thoughtest that I was altogether like thyself :
But I will reprove thee, and set it in order before thine eyes,
14. Mark this, ye that forget God,
Lest I tear you in pieces, and none deliver you !
15. Whoso offereth gratitude honoreth me ;
And to him who hath regard to his ways
Will I show salvation from God." (Ps. L; 7-9, 12-23.)

5. NEITHER RANK NOR RICHES BUT HONESTY CONFERS
VALUE TO MAN.

1. Truly men of low degree are vanity,
And men of high degree are a lie ;
Placed in the balance, they are all lighter than vanity.
2. Trust not in extortion ; place no vain hopes in rapine !
If riches increase, set not your heart upon them !

3. Once hath God promised, twice have I heard it
That power belongeth unto God.
4. To thee also, O LORD ! belongeth mercy ;
For thou dost render to every man according to his work !
(Ps. LXII ; 9-12.)
5. For promotion cometh neither from the east, nor from the west,
nor from the south ;
6. But it is God that judgeth ;
He putteth down one, and setteth up another.
(Ps. LXXV ; 6-7.)

6. EVIL SHALL NOT PREVAIL.

1. WHY gloriest thou in mischief, thou man of violence ?
The goodness of God yet continueth daily, (Ps. LII ; 1.)
2. The fool saith in his heart, " There is no God !"
They are corrupt ; their doings are abominable ;
There is none that doeth good. (Ps. LIII ; 1.)

7. GRIEF ON ACCOUNT OF A FALSE FRIEND.

1. My heart trembleth in my bosom,
And the terrors of death have fallen upon me.
2. Fear and trembling have seized me,
And horror hath overwhelmed me.
3. Then I say, O that I had wings like a dove !
For then would I fly away, and be at rest.
4. Behold, I would wander far away,
And take up my abode in a wilderness.
5. I would hasten away to a shelter
From the rushing wind and tempest.
6. It was not an enemy that reviled me,
Then I could have borne it ;
Nor one that hated me, who rose up against me ;
From him I could have hid myself.
7. But it was thou, a man my equal,
My friend, and my acquaintance.
8. We held sweet converse together,
And walked to the house of God in company.
9. As for me, I will call upon God,
And the LORD will save me.
10. At evening, at morn, and at noon I mourn and sigh,
And he will hear my voice.
11. He will deliver me in peace from my conflict ;
For many have risen up against me.

12. God will hear me, he that hath been judge of old.
 13. Because they have no changes,
 Therefore they fear not God.
 14. They lift up their hands against their friend,
 And break their covenant with him.
 15. Their speech was softer than butter, but war was in their heart;
 Their words were smother than oil, yet were they drawn swords.
 16. "Cast thy burden upon the LORD, and he will sustain thee;
 He will never suffer the righteous to fall!"

(Ps LV; 4-8, 12-14, 16-22.)

8. ADMONITION NOT TO TRUST IN MAN, BUT IN THE JUSTICE
 AND MERCY OF GOD.

1. Put not your trust in princes,
 In the son of man, in whom is no help!
 2. His breath goeth forth; he returneth to the dust;
 In that very day his plans perish.
 3. Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help;
 Whose hope is in the LORD, his God;
 4. Who made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that is therein;
 Who keepeth truth for ever.
 5. Who executeth judgment for the oppressed;
 Who giveth food to the hungry.
 The LORD setteth free the prisoners,
 6. The LORD openeth the eyes of the blind;
 The LORD raiseth up them that are bowed down;
 7. The LORD preserveth the strangers;
 He relieveth the fatherless and the widow.
 (Ps. CXLVI; 3-9.)
 8. He healeth the broken in heart,
 And bindeth up their wounds.
 9. He counteth the number of the stars;
 He calleth them all by their names.
 10. Great is our LORD, and mighty in power;
 His understanding is infinite.
 11. The LORD lifteth up the lowly;
 He casteth the wicked down to the ground.
 (Ps. CPLVII; 3-6.)
 12. The LORD shall reign forever;
 Thy God, O Zion! to all generations!
 Praise ye the LORD!
 (Ps. CXLVI; 10.)

X.

THE WORD OF GOD.

1. THE CREATIVE WORD OF GOD.

1. THE WORD of the LORD is right,
And all his acts are faithful.
2. He loveth justice and equity;
The earth is full of the goodness of the LORD.
3. By the word of the LORD were the heavens made,
And all the hosts of them by the breath of his mouth.
4. He gathereth the waters of the sea, as a heap
He layeth up the deep in storehouses.
5. Let all the earth fear the LORD;
Let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him!
6. For he spake, and it was done;
He commanded, and it stood fast.
7. The LORD bringeth the devices of the nations to nothing;
He frustrateth the designs of kingdoms.
8. The purposes of the LORD stand forever;
The designs of his heart, to all generations.

(Ps. XXXIII; 4-11.)

2. THE LAW OF THE LORD.

1. THE LAW of the LORD is perfect, reviving the soul;
The precepts of the LORD are sure, making wise the simple;
2. The statutes of the LORD are right, rejoicing the heart;
The commandments of the LORD are pure, enlightening the eyes;
3. The fear of the LORD is clean, enduring forever;
The judgments of the LORD are true and righteous altogether.
4. More precious are they than gold; yea, than much fine gold;
Sweeter than honey and the honeycomb.
5. By them also is thy servant warned,
And in keeping of them there is great reward.
6. Who knoweth his own offences?
Oh, cleanse thou me from secret faults!
7. Keep back also thy servant from presumptuous sins;
Let them not have dominion over me! then shall I be upright;
I shall not be polluted with gross transgression.
8. May the words of my mouth and the meditation of my heart
Be acceptable in thy sight,
O LORD, my strength and my redeemer!

(Ps. XIX; 7-14.)

3. THE CONTINUITY OF GOD'S LAW.

1. Give ear, O my people, to my instruction !
Incline your ears to the words of my mouth !
2. I will open my mouth in a psalm ;
I will utter sayings of ancient times.
3. What we have heard and learned,
And our fathers have told us,
4. We will not hide from their children ;
Showing to the generation to come the praises of the LORD,
His might, and the wonders he hath wrought.
5. For he appointed statutes in Jacob,
And established a law in Israel,
Which he commanded our fathers
To make known to their children ;
6. So that the generation to come might know them ,
The children, which should be born, and rise up,
Who should declare them to their children ;
7. That they might put their trust in God,
And not forget his deeds,
But keep his commandments. (Ps. LXXVIII; 1-7.)

4. THE MARTYR'S FAITH.

1. All this hath come upon us ; yet have we not forgotten thee,
Nor have we been false to thy covenant.
2. Our hearts have not wandered from thee,
Nor have our feet gone out of thy path ;
3. Though thou hast crushed us in a land of jackals,
And covered us with thick darkness.
4. If we had forgotten the name of our God,
Or stretched forth our hands to a strange God,
5. Surely God would search it out ;
For he knoweth the secrets of the heart.
6. But for thy sake were we killed all the day ;
We were counted as sheep for the slaughter. (Ps. XLIV; 17-22-26.)
7. Arise, O thou our strength !
And deliver us, for thy mercy's sake !
8. O bless our God, ye nations,
And make the voice of his praise to be heard !
9. It is he who preserveth our lives,
And suffereth not our feet to stumble.
10. *Thou hast, indeed, proved us, O God !
Thou hast tried us as silver is tried.*

11. Thou broughtest us into a snare,
And didst lay a heavy burden upon our backs ;
 12. Thou didst cause men to ride upon our heads,
And we have gone through fire and water :
But thou hast brought us to a place of abundance.
- (Ps. LXVI ; 8-12.)

5. THE RIGHTEOUS AND MERCIFUL GOD.

(Ashrai.)

1. Happy the people whose faith is such !
Happy the people whose God is the Eternal (Ps. CXLIV ; 15.)
2. I will extol thee, my God, the King !
I will praise thy name for ever and ever !
3. Every day will I bless thee,
And praise thy name for ever and ever !
4. Great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised ;
Yea, his greatness is unsearchable.
5. One generation shall praise thy works to another,
And shall declare thy mighty deeds.
6. I will speak of the glorious honor of thy majesty,
And of thy wonderful works.
7. Men shall speak of the might of thy glorious deeds,
And I will declare thy greatness ;
8. They shall pour forth the praise of thy great goodness,
And sing of thy righteousness.
9. The LORD is gracious, and full of compassion,
Slow to anger, and rich in mercy.
10. The LORD is good to all,
And his tender mercies are over all his works.
11. All thy works praise thee, O LORD !
And thy holy ones bless thee !
12. They speak of the glory of thy kingdom,
And talk of thy power ;
13. To make known to the sons of men his mighty deeds,
And the glorious majesty of his kingdom.
14. Thy kingdom is an everlasting kingdom,
Thy dominion endureth throughout all generations.
15. The LORD upholdeth all that fall,
And raiseth up all that are bowed down.
16. The eyes of all wait upon thee,
And thou givest them their food in due season ;

17. Thou openest thine hand,
And satisfiest the desire of every living thing.
18. The LORD is righteous in all his ways,
And merciful in all his works.
19. The LORD is nigh to all that call upon him,
To all that call upon him in truth.
20. He fulfilleth the desire of them that fear him;
He heareth their cry, and saveth them.
21. The LORD preserveth those who love him;
But he will destroy the wicked.
22. My mouth shall speak the praise of the LORD
And let all flesh bless his holy name forever and ever!
Hallelujah.



ETHICS OF THE PROPHETS.

AMOS.

From 800-778, B. C. E.

I.

The sins of Judah and Israel.

1. The words of Amos, one of the shepherds of Tekoa, which he prophesied concerning Israel in the days of Uzziah, king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam, the son of Joash, king of Israel two years before the earthquake. (*Chap. 1; 1.*)
2. **THUS** saith the **LORD**: For three transgressions of Judah,
And for four, will I not turn away their punishment;
For they have despised the law of God,
And have not kept his statutes,
And their idols have caused them to err,
After which their fathers walked.
3. But I will send a fire upon Judah,
Which shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem.
4. **THUS** saith the **LORD**: For three transgressions of Israel,
And for four, will I not turn away their punishment.
For they sell the righteous for silver,
And the needy for a pair of shoes.
5. And pervert the cause of the afflicted.
They lay themselves down upon pledged garments
Near every altar; and drink wine procured by fines,
In the house of their gods.

6. Yet I destroyed the Amorites before them,
Who were tall as the cedars, and strong as the oaks.
I destroyed their fruit above, and their roots beneath.
7. I brought you up from the land of Egypt,
And led you in the desert forty years,
That ye might possess the land of the Amorite.
8. Of your sons also I raised up prophets,
And of your young men Nazarites;
Is it not even so, O ye sons of Israel? saith the LORD.
9. But ye gave the Nazarites wine to drink,
And commanded the prophets, saying, Prophesy not!
(Chap. II: 4-12.)
10. Hear these words, which the LORD speaketh against you, ye
sons of Israel;
Against the whole family which I brought up out of the land of
Egypt!
11. You only have I known of all the families of the earth;
Therefore will I punish you for all your iniquities.
12. Can two walk together, unless they agree together?
13. Shall a trumpet be blown in the city,
And the people not be afraid?
Shall there be an evil upon a city,
And the LORD not have done it?
14. Proclaim ye, in the palaces in Ashdod,
And in the palaces in the land of Egypt,
And say, Assemble yourselves upon the mountains of Samaria:
Behold the great tumults in the midst of her,
And the oppressions within her!
15. For they have no care to do right, saith the LORD;
They treasure up rapine and robbery in their palaces.
16. Therefore thus saith the Lord Eternal:
An enemy shall encompass the land,
And shall bring down thy strength from thee,
And thy palaces shall be plundered.
(Chap. III: 1-3, 6, 9-11.)
17. Therefore thus will I deal with thee, O Israel!
Yet since I will thus deal with thee,
Prepare to meet thy God, O Israel!
(Chap. IV: 12.)

II.

Admonition to return to God. The preacher of repentance is hated.

Worthlessness of feasts and sacrifices without a righteous
life. Woes denounced against the luxurious
and oppressive aristocracy of Israel.

1. THUS saith the LORD to the house of Israel :
Seek ye me, and ye shall live !
2. Ye who turn justice into wormwood,
And cast righteousness down to the ground.
3. Seek him, that made the Pleiads and Orion ;
That changeth death-like darkness into morning,
And darkeneth day into night ;
That calleth up the waters of the sea,
And poureth them out upon the face of the earth ;
The LORD is his name !
4. Who sendeth sudden destruction upon the strong,
And bringeth desolation upon the fortress.
5. They hate him that pleadeth in the gate,
And abhor him that speaketh uprightly.
6. Since, then, ye trample upon the poor,
And take from him presents of wheat,
Though ye build houses of hewn stone, yeshall not dwell in them ;
Though ye plant pleasant vineyards yeshall not drink their wine ;
7. For I know that your sins are many,
And your transgressions manifold ;
Ye who afflict the righteous, and take a bribe,
And oppress the poor in the gate !
8. Therefore the wise man shall be silent at that time.
For it shall be an evil time.
9. Seek ye good, and not evil, that ye may live ;
Then shall the LORD, the God of hosts, be with you, as ye boast.
10. Hate ye evil and love good, and establish justice in the gate ;
It may be that the LORD, the God of hosts, will have pity upon
the remnant of Joseph.
11. " I hate, I despise your feasts ;
I have no delight in your solemn assemblies.
12. When ye offer me burnt-offerings and flour-offerings,
I will not accept them ;
And upon the thank-offerings of your fatlings I will not look.
13. Take ye away from me the noise of your songs,
And the music of your harps let me not hear !
14. Let justice flow forth as waters,
And righteousness as a mighty stream ! "

(Chap. V ; 4, 7-15, 21-24.)

15. Woe to them that dwell at ease in Zion;
That feel secure upon the mountain of Samaria;
The honorable men of the chief of the nations,
To whom the house of Israel resort!
16. Pass over to Calneh, and see; and thence go to great Hamath;
Then go down to Gath of the Philistines:
Are they better than these kingdoms,
Or is their border greater than your border?
17. Woe to them, that put far away the day of evil,
And bring near the seat of oppression;
18. That lie upon beds of ivory,
And stretch themselves upon their couches;
That eat lambs from the flock, and calves from the stall;
19. That chant to the sound of the harp,
And invent for themselves instruments of music, like David;
20. That drink wine in bowls,
And anoint themselves with the most precious perfumes,
But grieve not for the destruction of Joseph!
21. Therefore now shall they go captive at the head of the captives;
Yea, the shouting of them that stretch themselves upon their
couches shall cease.
22. Shall horses run up rocks, or will one plough rocks with oxen,
That ye change justice into hemlock,
And the fruit of equity into wormwood,
Ye that rejoice in a thing of naught,
And say, have we not acquired dominion by our own strength?
23. Behold, O house of Israel, saith the LORD, the God of hosts,
I will raise against you a nation that shall oppress you,
From Hamath even to the brook of the desert.
(Chap. VI; 1, 3-7, 12-14.)

III.

Amos is ordered to depart from the kingdom of Israel. Answer of the prophet. Israel ripe for destruction. The spiritual famine.

1. THEN sent Amaziah, the priest of Bethel,
To Jeroboam, the king of Israel, and said:
Amos conspireth against thee in the midst of the house of
Israel:
The land is not able to bear all his words.

2. For thus hath Amos said : Jeroboam shall die by the sword,
And Israel shall surely be led captive from their own land.
3. And Amaziah said to Amos,
Go, thou seer ! flee into the land of Judah !
There eat thy bread, and there prophesy !
4. But prophesy no more at Bethel.
For it is the king's sanctuary, and it is the king's abode.
5. Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah :
I was no prophet, nor the son of a prophet ;
I was a shepherd and a gatherer of sycamore fruit.
6. And the LORD took me from the flock ;
And the LORD said to me, Go prophesy to my people Israel !
7. Now, therefore, hear the word of the LORD :
Thou sayest, Prophecy not against Israel,
And speak no word against the house of Isaac !
8. Therefore thus saith the LORD :
Thy land shall be divided by the line,
And thou shalt die in a polluted land,
And Israel shall surely be led captive from his own land. !
(Chap. VII; 10-17.)
9. The Lord Eternal showed me this vision :
Behold a basket of ripe fruits !
10. And he said, Amos, what seest thou ?
And I said a basket of ripe fruits.
Then said the LORD to me, the destruction of my people Israel
is ripe ;
I will not spare them any more.
11. The songs of the palace shall be shrieks in that day,
Saith the Lord Eternal.
There shall be many dead bodies in every place,
And they shall be cast forth in silence.
12. Hear this, ye that pant to oppress the needy,
And to destroy the poor of the land.
13. That say, When will the new moon be gone, that we may sell
corn,
And the Sabbath, that we may set forth wheat,
Making the ephah small, and the shekel heavy,
And falsifying the balances for deceit,
That we may buy the poor for silver,
And the needy for a pair of shoes,
And sell the refuse of the wheat ?
15. The LORD hath sworn by the glory of Jacob :
Surely I will never forget any of their deeds.
Shall not the land tremble for this,

And shall not all that dwell therein mourn?
 Shall not all of it rise in waves like a river,
 And be swept from its place,
 And overflowed, as by the river of Egypt!

(*Chap. VIII; 1-8.*)

16. Behold the eyes of the Lord Eternal are upon the sinful kingdom,
 And I will destroy it from the face of the earth;
 Yet will I not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the LORD.
17. For, behold, I will command,
 And I will sift the house of Israel among all the nations,
 As one sifteth corn with a sieve,
 And not a grain shall fall upon the ground.
18. But all the sinners of my people shall die by the sword;
 Who say, Evil shall not approach, nor fall upon us.
 (*Chap. IX; 8-10.*)
19. Behold, the time cometh, saith the Lord Eternal,
 That I will send a famine upon the land;
 Not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water,
 But of hearing the word of the LORD.
 (*Chap. VIII; 1.*)

HOSEA.

About 775-725, B. C. E.

I.

The destruction of the State threatened on account of Israel's sins.

1. THE word of the LORD, which came to Hosea, the son of Beeri, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam, the son of Joash, king of Israel.
 (*Chap. 1; 1.*)
2. Hear the word of the LORD ye sons of Israel!
 For the LORD hath a controversy with the inhabitants of the land;
 For there is no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.
3. Perjury, and falsehood, and murder,
 And theft, and adultery have broken forth,
 And blood reacheth to blood.

4. Therefore shall the land mourn,
And every one that dwelleth therein shall languish,
Together with the beasts of the forest, and the birds of heaven;
Yea, even the fishes of the sea shall perish.
5. Yet let no man rebuke, and let no man reprove ;
For thy people are like those that contend with the priest.
6. Therefore shalt thou fall by day,
And the prophet shall fall with thee by night,
And I will destroy thy people.
7. My people is destroyed for lack of knowledge ;
Since thou hast rejected knowledge,
I will also reject thee, so that thou shalt no more be my priest ;
Since thou hast forgotten the law of thy God,
I also will forget thy children.
8. As they have become great, so have they sinned against me ;
I will change their glory into shame.
They feed upon the sins of my people,
And incline their hearts to their iniquity.
9. And it shall be, as with the people, so with the priest ;
I will punish them for their ways, and requite them for their doings.
For they have left off giving heed to the LORD.
10. Ephraim is joined to idols ; let him alone !
When their carousal is over,
They give themselves up to lasciviousness ; their rulers love shame.
11. The wind hath bound them up with its wings,
And they shall be brought to shame on account of their
sacrifices. (Chap. IV, 1—10, 17—19.)
12. O Ephraim what shall I do to thee ?
For your goodness is like the morning cloud,
And like the early dew, which vanisheth away.
13. Therefore I have hewn them by the prophets,
I have slain them by the words of my mouth,
And my judgments have gone forth like the light,
14. For I desired mercy and not sacrifice,
And the knowledge of God rather than burnt-offerings.
15. But they after the manner of men, have transgressed the
covenant ;
Even therein have they dealt unfaithfully with me.
16. Gilead is a city of them that do iniquity ;
She is full of footsteps of blood.
17. As troops of robbers lying in wait, is the company of priests ;
They murder in the way to Shechem ;
Yea, they commit heinous wickedness;
Israel is polluted. (Chap. VI, 4—10.)

II.

Complaint of corrupt manners, violence, and political misconduct.

1. WHEN I was about to deliver my people from captivity,
When I would have healed Israel,
Then the iniquity of Ephraim was discovered,
And the wickedness of Samaria ;
For they practise fraud, and the thief entereth in,
And the band of robbers spoileth without.
2. And they think not in their hearts,
That I remember all their wickedness.
Now shall their doings encompass them ;
They are before my face.
3. With their wickedness they gladden the king,
And with their falsehoods the princes ;
All of them are adulterers.
4. They are as an oven heated by the baker ;
He ceaseth to stir the fire,
Until the dough, which he hath kneaded, be leavened.
5. On the feast-day of our king, the princes are sick with the
heat of wine,
And he stretcheth out his hand with revilers.
6. For they make ready their heart like an oven, while they lie in
wait ;
All night the baker sleepeth ;
In the morning it gloweth like a flaming fire.
7. They all glow as an oven ; they have devoured their judges ;
All their kings have fallen ;
And none among them calleth upon me.
8. Ephraim hath mixed himself with the nations ;
Ephraim is a cake not turned.
9. Strangers have devoured his strength,
And he knoweth it not ;
10. The pride of Israel testifieth to his face ;
Yet do they not return to the LORD their God,
Nor seek him for all this.
11. Ephraim is like a silly dove, without understanding ;
They call upon Egypt ; they go to Assyria.
12. When they go, I will spread my net over them ;
As birds of heaven will I bring them down
I will chastise them, as hath been proclaimed in their congregation.

13. Woe to them, for they have wandered from me !
Though I myself would redeem them, they speak falsely to me.
 14. They cry not to me from their heart,
But howl upon their beds ;
For corn and wine they assemble themselves ;
They rebel against me.
 15. I have chastened them ; I have also strengthened their arms ;
Yet do they devise evil against me.
 16. They return, but not to the Most High ;
They are like a deceitful bow ;
Their princes shall fall by the sword for the haughtiness of their
tongues
This shall be their reproach in the land of Egypt.
(Chap. VII.)
-

III.

Complaint of idolatry in Israel, and threats of punishment on account
of their reliance upon foreign nations.

1. PUT the trumpet to thy mouth !
Like an eagle cometh an enemy against the house of the LORD,
Because they have transgressed my covenant,
And have rebelled against my law.
2. They shall say to me,
My God, we know thee, we, thine Israel !
3. Israel hath cast away what is good ;
The enemy shall pursue him.
4. They have set up kings but not by me ;
They have made princes, but I knew it not.
Of their silver and gold they have made themselves idols,
That they may be brought to destruction.
5. An abomination is thy calf, O Samaria !
Mine anger is kindled against them ;
How long will it be ere they can attain to purity !
6. For from Israel it came ;
The workman made it, and it is no God ;
Yea, into fragments shall the calf of Samaria be broken.
7. They have sown the wind, and they shall reap the whirlwind.
(Chap. VIII; 1—7.)
8. Ephraim compasseth me about with falsehood,
And the house of Israel with deceit ;
Judah also is inconstant toward God,
Toward the holy and faithful One.

9. Ephraim feedeth on wind, and followeth after the east wind;
Every day he multiplieth falsehood and violence;
They make a league with Assyria,
And oil is carried into Egypt.
10. Therefore the LORD hath a controversy with Israel,
And he will punish Jacob for his ways,
And requite him according to his doings.
(*Chap. XII; 1—2.*)
11. Yet I, the LORD, have been thy God from the land of Egypt,
And thou hast known no God but me;
Yea, there was no saviour besides me.
12. I cared for thee in the desert, in the land of great drought.
As they were fed, so they were filled;
They were filled, and their heart was lifted up;
Therefore they forgot me.
(*Chap. XIII; 4—6.*)
13. Therefore turn thou to thy God;
Observe mercy and justice, and hope in thy God always!
(*Chapt XII; 6.*)

IV.

Israel's ingratitude, and its punishment. Promise of restoration.

1. WHEN Israel was a child, I loved him,
And called my son out of Egypt.
2. But they turned away from those that called them,
They sacrificed to images of Baal; they burned incense to idols.
3. I helped Ephraim to go, yea, I took them up in my arms;
Yet they marked not that I healed them.
4. I drew them with human cords, with bands of love;
I was to them as those who lift up the yoke from their jaws;
I dealt gently with them and gave them food.
5. They shall no more go down to Egypt;
For the Assyrian shall be their king,
Because they refuse to return to me.
6. The sword shall fall upon their cities,
It shall consume their bars, and devour
Because of their devices.
7. For my people persevere in turning away from me:
Though they are called to the Most High,
None will exalt him.
8. How shall I give thee up, Ephraim?
How shall I abandon thee, Israel?
My heart is changed within me;
Yea, my compassion is kindled.

9. I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger;
 I will not again destroy Ephraim;
 For I am God, and not man,
 The Holy One in the midst of thee,
 And I will not come in anger.
10. They shall walk after the LORD,
11. They shall hasten as a bird from Egypt,
 And as a dove from the land of Assyria,
 And I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.
(Chap ; 1-11.)
12. I will ransom them from the power of the grave;
 I will redeem them from death;
 O Death where is thy plague?
 O Grave, where is thy destruction?
 Repentance is not hidden from mine eyes.
(Chap; XIII: 14.)

V.

Exhortation to repentance, and promise of the future
 favor of God.

1. COME, and let us return to the LORD!
 For he hath torn, and he will heal us;
 He hath smitten, and he will bind us up.
2. After two days will he revive us;
 On the third day he will raise us up,
 And we shall live in his presence.
3. Let us, therefore, know him;
 Let us ever strive to know the LORD
 His coming forth is sure as the morning;
 He will come to us like the rain;
 Like the latter rain which watereth the earth.
(Chap; VI.)
4. Return, O Israel to the LORD thy God;
 For thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.
5. Take with you words, and return to the LORD, saying,
 "Forgive all our iniquity, and receive us graciously.
 And we will render to thee the sacrifices of our lips!
6. Assyria shall not help us; we will not ride on horses;
 And no more will we say to the work of our hands,
 Ye are our Gods!
 For from thee the fatherless obtaineth mercy.

7. "I will heal their rebellion ; I will love them freely ;
For my anger is turned away from them.
8. I will be as the dew to Israel ; he shall blossom as the lily,
And strike his roots like Lebanon.
9. His sprouts shall spread forth,
And his beauty shall be as the olive-tree,
And his fragrance as Lebanon.
10. They that dwell under his shadow shall revive as the corn ;
They shall shoot forth as the vine ;
Their name shall be like the wine of Lebanon.
11. Ephraim shall say, What have I more to do with idols ?
I will hear him ; I will be like a green cypress-tree ;
From me shall thy fruit be found."
12. Who is wise, that he may understand these things,
Prudent, that he may know them ?
For the ways of the LORD are right,
And the righteous walk in them ;
But in them transgressors stumble.

(Chap. XIV.)

MICAH.

About 745-702, B. C. E.

I.

Punishment threatened on account of injustice and corruption. The preacher of righteousness has no hearing ; the frivolous are the favorite prophets. Various sins of the people denounced. Concerning the false prophets.

1. THE word of the LORD which came to Micah, the Morasthite ;
in the days of Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah,
which was revealed to him concerning Judah and Jerusalem.
2. Hear all ye nations,
Give ear, O earth, and all that is therein !
The LORD the Eternal, appeareth as a witness against you,
The LORD from his holy palace.
3. For the transgression of Jacob is all this,
And for the sin of the house of Israel.

(Chap. I; 1-3.)

4. Woe to them that devise iniquity,
And contrive evil upon their beds;
When the morning is light, they practice it,
Because it is in the power of their hand.
They covet fields and take them by violence;
Houses, and take them from their owners.
5. They defraud a man of his house;
Yea, a man of his inheritance.
Therefore, thus saith the LORD.
Behold, against this race do I meditate evil,
From which ye shall not remove your necks,
Nor lift up your heads;
For it shall be a time of evil.
6. "Prophecy not," [say they,] "O ye that prophesy!"
If they prophesy not concerning these things,
The shame will not depart.
7. O ye that are called the house of Jacob,
Is the spirit of the LORD impatient? are these his doings?
Are not my words kind to him that walketh uprightly?
8. But long since hath my people risen against me, as an enemy;
Ye strip the mantle from the garment of those that pass by
securely, as men returning from war.
9. The women of my people ye cast out from their pleasant
abodes;
Ye deprive their children forever of the glory which I gave
them.
10. Arise and depart: this land is not your rest!
On account of its pollution shall it be wasted,
And given to utter destruction.
11. If a man follow wind, and invent falsehood, and say,
"I will prophesy to thee of wine and strong drink!"
He will be the prophet for this people.
(Chap. II; 1-3, 6-11.)
12. Thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets, who deceive
my people,
Who, while they bite with their teeth, proclaim peace,
But who, if one fill not their mouths, prepare war against him:
13. Therefore shall night come upon you, so that ye shall have no
vision,
And darkness, so that ye shall not divine;
The sun shall go down upon the prophets,
And the day shall be dark to them.
14. Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diviners confounded,
So that all of them shall hide their faces,
Because there is no answer from God.

15. But I am full of power, even of the spirit of the LORD ;
Full of uprightness and courage,
To declare to Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sin.
16. O hear this; ye heads of the house of Jacob,
And ye leaders of the house of Israel, who abhor justice,
And pervert all equity, who build up Zion with blood,
And Jerusalem with iniquity !
Her heads judge for reward,
And her prophets divine for money,
And her priests teach for hire.
And yet they lean upon the LORD, saying,
" Is not the LORD in the midst of us? No evil can come upon us."
17. Therefore because of you shall Zion be ploughed as a field.
And Jerusalem become heaps of stones,
And the mountain of the temple like the heights of a forest.
(Chap. III; 5-12.)

II.

Woe and destruction threatened on account of injustice, oppression and treachery. The small number of righteous men in the nation. The prophet's hope in God's mercy.

1. HEAR, O ye heads of Jacob,
And ye leaders of the house of Israel !
Is it not for you to administer justice ?
2. But ye hate what is good, and love what is evil ;
Ye tear from men their skin, yea; their flesh from their bones ;
3. Ye devour the flesh of my people, and strip them of their skin;
And break their bones, and cut them in pieces as for the pot,
4. Yea, therefore will he hide his face from them,
Because they have done iniquity.
(Chap. III; 1-4.)
5. The voice of the LORD crieth to the city,
And the man of wisdom will discern thee ;
6. Are there not yet in the houses of the unrighteous the treasures of iniquity,
And the scanty measure, which is abominable ?
7. Shall I count her pure with the wicked balances,
And with the bag of deceitful weights ?
8. For her rich men are full of violence,
And her inhabitants speak lies,
And their tongue is deceitful in their mouth.
Therefore will I sorely smite thee,

And make thee desolate on account of thy sins.

10. Thou shalt eat and not be satisfied,
And hunger shall be within thee.
Thou shalt remove, but shalt not save,
And what thou savest will I give up to the sword.
11. Thou shalt sow, but shalt not reap ;
Thou shalt tread the olives, but shalt not anoint thee with oil,
And the grapes, but shalt not drink the wine.
12. For ye keep the statutes of Omri,
And all the works of the house of Ahab,
And walk in their devices ;
Therefore will I make thee a desolation,
And thine inhabitants a derision ;
And ye shall bear the reproach of my people.

(Chap. VII; 9-16.)

13. WOE is me ! I live where the summer fruits are gathered,
And the vintage is gleaned ; there is no cluster to eat ;
I long for the first-ripe fig.
14. The good man is perished from the land,
And there is none upright among men.
They all lie in wait for blood ;
Every one hunteth his brother with a net.
15. Their hands are diligent for evil ;
The prince asketh a bribe, and the judge decideth for money !
The great man giveth judgment according to his desire ;
They conspire to pervert justice.
16. The best of them is like a brier ;
The most upright of them is sharper than a thorn-hedge,
The day of recompense, announced by thy watchmen, cometh ;
Then shall come their perplexity.
17. Trust ye not in a friend !
Put no confidence in a guide !
From her that is the wife of thy bosom
Keep the doors of thy mouth !
18. For the son dishonoreth his father,
The daughter riseth up against her mother,
And the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law ;
The inmates of a man's house are his foes.
19. I will look to the LORD.
I will hope in the God of my salvation ;
20. My God will hear me.
Rejoice not over me, O my enemy !
Though I have fallen, I shall arise ;
Though I sit in darkness, the LORD will be my light.

21. I will bear the indignation of the LORD,
 Because I have sinned against him,
 Until he maintain my cause, and execute judgment for me;
 Until he bring me to the light, and I behold his mercy.
 (Chap. VII; 1-9.)

III.

Glorious future promised. All nations will acknowledge God as
 their judge and will no more make war upon each other.
 The reign of universal peace. The essence of
 religion. The forgiving God.

1. But it shall come to pass in the last days,
 That the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be estab-
 lished at the head of the mountains,
 And exalted above the hills; and the nations shall flow to it.
2. And many nations shall go, saying,
 "Come, let us go up to the mountain of the LORD,
 To the house of the God of Jacob,
 That he may teach us his ways,
 And that we may walk in his paths!"
 For from Zion shall go forth a law,
 And the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.
3. He shall be a judge of many nations,
 And an umpire of many kingdoms afar off.
 They shall beat their swords into ploughshares,
 And their spears into pruning-hooks;
 Nation shall not lift up the sword against nation,
 Neither shall they learn war any more.
4. But they shall sit every one under his vine,
 And under his fig-tree, and none shall make them afraid;
 The mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken it.
5. Though all the nations walk every one in the name of its God,
 Yet will we walk in the name of the LORD our God forever
 and ever. (Chap. IV; 1-5.)
6. Wherewith shall I come before the LORD,
 And bow myself before the most high God?
 Shall I come before him with burnt-offerings,
 With calves of a year old?
7. Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams,
 Or with ten thousands of rivers of oil?
 Shall I give my first-born for the sin of my soul,
 My child for my transgression?

8. He hath showed thee, O man, what is good ;
What doth the LORD require of thee,
But to do justly, and to love virtue,
And to walk humbly before thy God ? *(Chap. VI ; 6-8.)*
9. Who is a God like thee that pardoneth iniquity and passeth
by transgression,
In the remnant of his inheritance ?
He retaineth not his anger forever,
For he delighteth in mercy.
10. He will again have compassion on us,
He will blot out our iniquities ;
Yea, thou wilt cast all our sins into the depths of the sea.
11. Thou wilt show faithfulness to Jacob, and mercy to Abraham,
Which thou swarest to our fathers from the days of old.
(Chap. VII : 18-20.)

ISAIAH OF JERUSALEM.

About 750-700, B. C. E.

I.

Remonstrance against the depravity of the times.

1. THE visions of Isaiah, the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah.
2. Hear, O ye heavens, and give ear, O earth !
For the LORD speaketh :
" I have nourished and brought up children,
And they have rebelled against me.
3. The ox knoweth his owner,
And the ass his master's crib ;
But Israel doth not know ; my people do not consider. "
4. Ah, sinful nation ! a people laden with iniquity !
A race of evil-doers ! degenerate children !
They have forsaken the LORD ;
They have despised the Holy One of Israel ;
They have gone backward.

5. What to me is the multitude of your sacrifices ? saith the LORD;
I am satiated with burnt-offerings of rams, and the fat of fed
beasts ;
6. In the blood of bullocks and of lambs and of goats I have no
delight.
7. When ye come to appear before me,
Who hath required this of you, to tread my courts ?
8. Bring no more false oblations !
Incense is an abomination to me,
The New-moon also, and the Sabbath, and the calling of the
assembly ;
Iniquity and festivals I cannot endure.
9. Your new moons and your feasts my soul hateth ;
They are a burden to me ; I am weary of bearing them,
10. When ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you ;
Yea, when ye multiply prayers, I will not hear ;
Your hands are full of blood !
11. Wash you ; make you clean ;
Put away your evil doings from before mine eyes ;
12. Cease to do evil ; learn to do well ;
Seek justice ; relieve the oppressed ;
Defend the fatherless ; plead for the widow !
13. How is the faithful city become corrupt,
She that was full of equity !
Once justice dwelt in her, but now murderers !
14. Thy silver is become dross ; thy wine is adulterated with water.
Thy princes are faithless, companions of thieves ;
Every one of them loveth gifts, and seeketh rewards ;
They render not justice to the fatherless,
And the cause of the widow cometh not before them.
15. Wherefore, thus saith the Eternal, the LORD of hosts, the Mighty
One of Israel :
Ha ! I will ease me of mine adversaries,
And avenge me of mine enemies.
16. And I will again turn my hand toward thee,
And wholly purge away thy dross, and take away all thy alloy.
17. And I will restore thy judges, as at the first,
And thy counsellors, as at the beginning.
Then shalt thou be called the city of righteousness, the faithful
city.
Through justice shall Zion be delivered,
And her reformed ones through righteousness.

(Chap. I; 1-4, 11-17, 21-27.)

II.

Promises of a glorious future for Israel The nations will acknowledge the God of Israel and his laws of righteousness and peace. The young prince, soon to ascend the throne of David, will govern the people through justice and equity.

1. It shall come to pass in the last days,
That the mountain of the house of LORD shall be established at
the head of the mountains,
And exalted above the hills;
And all nations shall flow unto it.
2. And many kingdoms shall go, and shall say,
"Come, let us go to the mountain of LORD,
To the house of the God of Jacob,
That he may teach us his ways,
And that we may walk in his paths!
For from Zion shall go forth a law,
And the word of LORD from Jerusalem,
3. He shall be a judge of the nations.
And an umpire of many kingdoms;
And they shall beat their swords into ploughshares,
And their spears into pruning-hooks;
Nations shall not lift up the sword against nation,
Neither shall they learn war any more.
4. O house of Jacob, come ye,
And let us walk in the light of the LORD. *Chapt. II, 1-5.*
5. The people that walk in darkness behold a great light;
They who dwell in the land of death-like shade,
Upon them a light shineth.
6. Thou enlargeth the nation; thou increasest their joy;
They rejoice before thee with the joy of harvest,
With the joy of those who divide the spoil.
7. For thou breakest their heavy yoke,
And the rod that smote their backs,
And the scourge of the taskmaster, as in the day of Midian.
8. For every warrior's weapon in battle-storm,
And the war-garment rolled in blood,
Shall be burned; yea, it shall be food for the fire.
9. For to us a child is born, to us a son is given,
And the government shall be upon his shoulders,
And he shall be called wonderful, counsellor, mighty potentate,
Everlasting father, prince of peace;

10. His dominion shall be great,
 And peace without end shall be upon the throne of David and
 his kingdom.
 To fix and establish it through justice and equity, henceforth
 and forever.
 The zeal of the LORD of hosts will do this. *Chap. IX; 2-2.*

III.

The same subject continued. Under the government of a righteous prince
 from the house of David, Israel will enjoy the fruits of peace;
 wickedness shall cease; the jealousies between the
 brother kingdoms shall disappear; the knowl-
 edge of God will be universal.

1. THEN shall spring forth a shoot from the stem of Jesse,
 And a sprout grow up from his roots.
2. The spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him,
 The spirit of wisdom and understanding,
 The spirit of counsel and might,
 The spirit of the knowledge and of the fear of the LORD.
3. He shall take delight in the fear of the LORD;
 He shall not judge by the sight of his eyes,
 Nor decide by the hearing of his ears.
4. But with righteousness shall he judge the poor,
 And decide with equity for the afflicted of the land;
 He shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth;
 With the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.
5. Righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins,
 And faithfulness the girdle of his reins.
6. Then shall the wolf dwell with the lamb,
 And the leopard shall lie down with the kid;
 The calf, and the young lion, and the fatling shall be together,
 And a little child shall lead them.
7. The cow and the bear shall feed together,
 Together shall their young lie down,
 And the lion shall eat straw like the ox.
8. The suckling shall play upon the hole of the asp,
 And the new-weaned child lay his hand on the hiding place of
 the basilisk.
 shall not hurt, nor destroy in all my holy mountain;
 the land shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD,
 the waters cover the depths of the sea.

10. Then shall the jealousy of Ephraim depart,
And the enmity in Judah be at an end ;
Ephraim shall not be jealous of Judah,
And Judah shall not contend with Ephraim.
(*Chap. XI; 1-9, 13.*)
11. In that day shall a man have regard to his Maker,
And his eyes shall look to the Holy One of Israel.
12. He shall not look to the altars, the work of his hands,
Nor have respect to that which his fingers have made,
The images of Astarte and the Sun-pillars.
(*Chap. XVII; 7-8.*)
13. In that day shall there be a highway from Egypt to Assyria,
And the Assyrian shall come into Egypt,
And the Egyptian into Assyria,
And the Egyptians shall worship with the Assyrians.
14. In that day shall Israel be the third
In connection with Egypt and Assyria,
A blessing in the midst of the earth.
15. The LORD of hosts shall bless them, and say,
Blessed be Egypt, my people,
And Assyria, the work of my hands,
And Israel, mine inheritance !
(*Chap. XIX; 23-25.*)

IV.

The parable of the LORD'S vineyard.

1. LET me sing now a song respecting my friend,
A song respecting my friend touching his vineyard.
My friend had a vineyard on a very fruitful hill ;
2. He digged it, and cleared it of stones,
And planted it with the choicest vine,
And built a tower in the midst of it,
And hewed out a wine-press therein ;
Then he looked that it should bring forth its grapes,
But it brought forth sour grapes.
3. And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah,
Judge ye between me and my vineyard !
4. What could have been done for my vineyard
That I have not done for it ?
Why, then, when I looked that it should bring forth its grapes,
Brought it forth *sour grapes* ?
5. *But come now, and I will tell you
What I mean to do with my vineyard.*

- I will take away its hedge, and it shall be eaten up ;
 I will break down its wall, and it shall be trodden down ;
6. And I will make it a waste ; it shall not be pruned, nor digged,
 But shall grow up into thorns and briers ;
 I will also command the clouds, that they shed no rain upon it.
7. The vineyard of the LORD of hosts is the house of Israel,
 And the men of Judah the plant of his delight.
 He looked for justice, and behold, bloodshed !
 For righteousness, and behold, outcry ! *(Chap. V ; 1-7.)*
8. Their very countenance witnesseth against them ;
 They publish their sin like Sodom ; they hide it not ;
 Woe to them, for they bring evil upon themselves !
9. Say ye of the righteous that it shall be well with him,
 For he shall eat the fruit of his doings.
10. Woe to the wicked it shall be ill with him,
 For the work of his hands shall be repaid him !
11. As for my people, children are their oppressors.
 And women rule over them.
 O my people, thy leaders cause thee to err,
 And destroy the way in which thou walkest !
12. The LORD standeth up to maintain his cause ;
 He standeth up to judge his people.
13. The LORD entereth into judgment with the elders of his people,
 and their princes :
 " So then ye have consumed the vineyard ;
 The plunder of the poor is in your houses !
14. What mean ye, that ye crush my people,
 And grind the faces of the poor ?"
 Saith the Eternal, the Lord of hosts. *(Chap. IV ; 9-15.)*

V.

Woes denounced against hypocrisy, injustice and oppression.
 The future of God's vineyard.

1. THUS saith the LORD,
 Since this people draweth near to me with their mouth,
 And honoreth me with their lips,
 While their heart is far from me,
 And their worship of me is according to the commandments of
 men,
2. Therefore, behold, I will proceed to deal marvellously with this
 people ;
Marvellously and wonderfully,

- For the wisdom of their wise men shall perish,
And the prudence of the prudent shall be hid.
3. Woe to them that hide deep their purposes from the LORD,
Whose work is in darkness;
That say, Who seeth us? Who knoweth us?
 4. Alas, your perverseness!
Is the potter to be esteemed as the clay,
That the work should say of its maker, He made me not?
And the thing formed say of him that formed it,
He hath no understanding?
 5. Is it not yet a very little while,
And Lebanon shall be changed to a fruitful field,
And the fruitful field be esteemed a forest.
 6. And in that day shall the deaf hear the words of the book,
And out of mist and darkness shall the eyes of the blind see.
 7. The afflicted shall exceedingly rejoice in the LORD,
And the poor shall exult in the Holy One of Israel.
 8. For the oppressor hath come to naught; the scoffer is destroyed;
And all that watched for iniquity are cut off;
 9. Who condemned a man in his cause,
And laid snares for him who defended himself in the gate,
 10. And with falsehood caused the righteous to fail.
(Chap. XLIX; 13-21.)
 11. In that day, sing ye thus concerning the vineyard:
"I, the LORD, am its guardian; I will water it every moment;
That no one may assault it, I will watch it day and night.
 12. There is no fury in me;
But let me find the thorns and thistles in battle.
I will go against them, and burn them up together,
 13. Unless they take hold of my protection,
And with me make peace, and make peace with me."
(Chap. XXVII; 2-5.)

VI.

Woes denounced against various forms of wickedness.

1. WOE to them that join house to house,
That add field to field, till there is no place left,
And they dwell alone in the land.
2. To mine ear hath LORD of hosts revealed it:
Surely many houses shall become a desolation,
The great and the fair ones, without an inhabitant.

3. Woe to them that rise early in the morning to follow strong drink,—
Who sit late in the night, that wine may inflame them !
4. And take away from the righteous his right !
But they regard not the work of LORD,
Nor attend to the operation of his hands.
5. Therefore shall my people be led captive, when they think not of it ;
Their honorable men shall be famished with hunger,
And their rich men parched with thirst.
6. Therefore doth the under-world enlarge its greedy throat,
And stretch open its mouth without measure,
And down go her nobility and her wealth,
Her busy throng, and all that was joyful within her.
7. The mean man shall be bowed down,
And the great man shall be brought low,
And the eyes of the haughty shall be humbled ;
8. The LORD of hosts shall be exalted through judgment ;
Yea, God, the Holy One, shall be sanctified through righteousness.
9. Then shall the lambs feed, as in their own pasture,
And the deserted fields of the rich shall strangers consume.
10. Woe to them that draw calamity with cords of wickedness,
And punishment as with wagon-traces,—
11. Who say, Let him make speed, let him hasten his work, that we may see it !
Let the purpose of the Holy One of Israel draw near and be fulfilled, that we may know it !
12. Woe to them that call evil good, and good evil,
That put darkness for light, and light for darkness,
That put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter !
13. Woe to them that are wise in their own eyes,
And prudent in their own conceit !
14. Woe to them that are valiant to drink wine,
And men of might to mingle strong drink !
15. That clear the guilty for a reward,
And the lyre and the harp, the tabret and the pipe, and wine,
are at their feasts,
16. Therefore, as fire devours stubble,
And as the withered grass sinks into the flame,
So their root shall become rottenness,
And their blossom shall fly up like dust.
For they have despised the law of the LORD of hosts,
And contemned the word of the Holy One of Israel.

(Chap. V ; 8-9. 11-24.)

17. Woe to them that make unrighteous decrees,
That write oppressive decisions,
18. To turn away the needy from judgment,
And rob the poor of my people of their right ;
That the widows may become their prey,
And that they may plunder the orphans.
19. What will ye do in the day of visitation,
And in the desolation which cometh from afar ?
To whom will ye flee for help,
And where will ye leave your glory ? (*Chap. X; 1-3.*)

VII.

Complaint against levity and frivolity in time of danger. Woes denounced against disobedience, stubbornness and love of war.

1. YE mark how many are the breaches of the city of David,
And collect the waters of the lower pool ;
2. Ye number the houses of Jerusalem,
And ye break down the houses to repair the wall ;
3. Ye make a reservoir between the two walls for the waters of
the old pool ;
But ye look not to Him who hath done this ;
Ye regard not Him that hath prepared this from afar.
4. The LORD, the God of hosts, calleth you this day
To weeping and to lamentation,
To baldness and to girding with sackcloth.
5. But, behold, joy and gladness,
Slaying oxen and killing sheep, eating flesh and drinking wine !
" Let us eat and drink, for to-morrow we die ! "
6. Therefore it hath been revealed in mine ears by the LORD of
hosts ;
" This iniquity shall not be forgiven you, till ye die,"
Saith the Eternal the Lord of hosts. (*Chap. XXII; 9-14.*)
7. Woe to the rebellious children, saith the LORD,
Who form plans, and not from me,
And make covenants without my spirit,
That they may add sin to sin !
8. For this is a rebellious people, false children ,
Children who will not hear the law of the LORD ,
9. Who say to the seers, " See not ! "
And to the prophets, " Prophecy not right things ;
Speak to us smooth things, prophecy falsehood !

10. Turn aside from the way, depart from the path,
Remove from our sight the Holy One of Israel ! ”
11. Wherefore thus saith the Holy One of Israel :
Since ye despise this word,
And trust in oppression and perverseness, and lean thereon,
12. Therefore shall this iniquity be to you
Like a breach ready to give way,
That swelleth out in a high wall,
Whose fall cometh suddenly, in an instant.
13. It is broken like a potter's vessel,
Which is dashed in pieces and not spared,
So that among its fragments not a sherd is found to take up
fire from the hearth,
Or to dip water from the cistern.
14. For thus said the Lord Eternal, the Holy One of Israel ;
By a return and by rest shall ye be saved ;
In quietness and confidence is your strength ;
15. But ye would not.
Ye said, “ No ! we will bound along upon horses : ”
Truly ye shall bound along in flight.
“ We will ride along upon swift coursers ; ”
But they shall be swift that pursue you.
16. A thousand shall flee at the rebuke of one,
And ten thousand at the rebuke of five,
Till what remains of you shall be as a beacon on the top of a
mountain,
As a banner upon a hill.
17. And yet will the LORD wait to be gracious to you,
And yet will he arise to have mercy upon you ;
For the LORD is a righteous God ;
Happy are all they who wait for him ! (*Chap. XXX ; 1, 9-18*)

VIII.

The kingdom of Israel threatened with destruction on account of the depravity and intemperance of the leaders and the priests.

The higher classes in Judah are charged with disobedience and impiety.

1. WOE to the proud crown of the drunkards of Ephraim,
To the fading flower, his glorious beauty,
‘t the head of the rich valley of a people stupefied with wine.
bold a strong, a mighty one from the LORD
e a storm of hail, like a destructive tempest,

- Like a flood of mighty, overflowing waters,
With violence shall dash it to the ground.
3. The priest and the prophet stagger through strong drink,
They are overpowered with wine;
They stumble through strong drink;
They reel in vision, they stagger in judgment.
 4. "Whom," say they, "will he teach knowledge,
And to whom will he impart instruction?
To the weaned from the milk?
To those just taken from the breast?
 5. For it is precept upon precept, precept upon precept,
Command upon command, command upon command,
A little here, and a little there."
 6. Yea, with stammering lips and a strange tongue
He shall indeed speak to this people;
 7. He that said to them,
"This is the way of rest, give rest to the weary;
This is the way of safety;" but they would not hear.
 8. Then shall the word of the LORD be indeed to them:
"Precept upon precept, precept upon precept,
Command upon command, command upon command,
A little here, and a little there,"
So that they shall go on, and fall backwards, and be broken,
And be snared and caught.
 9. Wherefore hear ye the word of the LORD,
Ye scoffers, who rule this people in Jerusalem!
 10. Since ye say, "We have entered into a covenant with death,
And with the under-world have we made an agreement,
The overflowing scourge, when it passeth through, shall not
reach us;
For we have made falsehood our refuge,
And in deceit we have hidden ourselves."
 11. Therefore thus saith the Lord Eternal:
Behold, I have laid in Zion as a foundation, a stone,
A tried stone, a precious corner-stone, a sure foundation;
He that trusteth shall not flee away.
 12. I will make justice a line, and righteousness a plummet,
And the hail shall sweep away the refuge of falsehood,
And the waters shall overwhelm its hiding-place;
 13. And your covenant with death shall be broken,
And your agreement with the under-world shall not stand;
When the overflowing scourge shall pass through,
By it shall ye be beaten down. (*Chap. XXVIII; 1, 3, 8-18.*)

IX.

The destruction of the Assyrian army besieging Jerusalem predicted.

Assyria is but an instrument of God's judgment against

Judah, which shall not be destroyed, only corrected.

A remnant shall remain, the nucleus of the
future people of God. The plans of the
nations are naught; *God is with us*.

1. WOE to the Assyrian, the rod of mine anger,
The staff in whose hands is the instrument of my indignation !
2. Against an impious nation I will send him,
And against a people under my wrath I will give him a charge,
To gather the spoil, and seize the prey,
And to trample them under foot like the mire of the streets.
3. But he doth not so purpose,
And his heart doth not so intend ;
But to destroy is in his heart,
And to cut off a multitude of nations.
4. For he hath said : " By the strength of my hand I have done it,
And by my wisdom ; for I am wise ;
I have removed the bounds of nations,
I have plundered their treasures ;
As a hero have I brought down them that sat upon thrones."
5. Shall the axe boast itself against him that heweth with it ?
Or shall the saw magnify itself against him that moveth it ?
As if the rod should wield him that lifteth it !
As if the staff should lift up him that is not wood !
6. Wherefore the Eternal, the LORD of hosts, will send upon his fat
ones, leanness,
And under his glory shall he kindle a burning, like the burn-
ing of a fire,
7. Which shall burn and devour his thorns and briers in one day.
8. The glory of his forest and of his fruitful field
From the spirit even to the flesh shall he consume ;
It shall be with them as when a sick man fainteth.
9. The remaining trees of the forest shall be few,
So that a child may write them down.
10. In that day shall the remnant of Israel,
And they that have escaped of the house of Jacob, no more lean
upon him that smote them ;
They shall lean upon the LORD, the Holy One of Israel, in truth.
The remnant shall return, the remnant of Jacob, to the mighty
Potentate ;

12. For though thy people, O Israel, be as the sand of the sea,
Only a *remnant* of them shall return.
The devastation is decreed ;
It shall overflow with righteousness. (*Chap. X; 5-7, 13-22.*)
13. *Rage, ye nations, and despair !*
Give ear, all ye distant parts of the earth !
Gird yourselves, and despair !
Gird yourselves, and despair !
14. Form your plan, and it shall come to naught ;
Give the command, and it shall not stand ;
For *God is with us.* (*Chap. VII; 9-10.*)
15. Thou shalt see no more a fierce people,
A people of a dark language, which thou couldst not hear,
And of a barbarous tongue, which thou couldst not understand
16. Thou shalt see Zion, the city of our solemn feasts ;
Thine eyes shall behold Jerusalem, as a quiet habitation.
A tent that shall never be moved,
Whose stakes shall never be taken away,
And whose cords shall never be broken.
17. For there the glorious God will be to us
Instead of rivers and broad streams,
Which no oared galley shall pass, and no gallant ship go through.
18. For the Eternal is our judge ; the Eternal is our lawgiver ;
The Eternal is our king ; it is he that will save us.
(*Chap. XXX; 15-16, 19-22.*)

X.

Hymn of thanks (by an unknown prophet) for the destruction of the tyrants and the restoration of his people.

1. O LORD, thou art my God ;
I will exalt thee ; I will praise thy name,
For thou hast done wonderful things ;
Thine ancient purposes are faithfulness and truth.
2. Thou hast made the city a heap ; the fortified city a ruin.
The palace of the barbarians is to be no more a city ;
It shall never be built again.
3. Therefore shall mighty kingdoms praise thee ;
The cities of the terrible nations shall honor thee ;
4. For thou hast been a defence to the poor ;
A defence to the needy in his distress ;
A *refuge from the storm*, a shadow from the heat,
When the rage of tyrants was like a storm against a wall.

5. As heat in a dry land is made to vanish,
So thou puttest down the tumult of the barbarians :
As heat is allayed by a thick cloud,
So the triumph of the tyrants is brought low.
(*Chap. XXV : 1-5.*)
6. He will destroy in this mountain the covering that was cast
over all people,
And the veil that was spread over all nations.
7. He will destroy death forever ;
The Lord Eternal will wipe away the tears from all faces,
And the reproach of his people will he take away from the
whole earth ;
For the LORD hath said it.
8. In that day shall men say, " Behold, this is our God ;
We waited for him, and he hath saved us ;
This is the LORD, for whom we waited ;
Let us rejoice and exult in his salvation." (*Chap. XXV ; 7-9.*)
9. In that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah :
" We have a strong city ;
His aid doth God appoint for walls and bulwarks.
10. Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation may enter in,
The nation that keepeth the truth.
11. Him that is of a steadfast mind Thou wilt keep in continual
peace,
Because he trusteth in thee.
12. Trust ye in the Lord forever,
For the Lord Eternal is an everlasting rock.
13. For he hath brought down the inhabitants of the fortress :
The lofty city he hath laid low ;
He hath laid her low even to the ground ;
He hath levelled her with the dust.
14. The way of the upright is a smooth way ;
Thou, O most righteous, dost level the path of the upright !
15. In the way of thy judgments, O LORD, we have waited for
thee ;
The desire of our souls is to thy name, and to the remembrance
of thee.
16. My soul longeth for thee in the night,
And my spirit within me seeketh thee in the morning ;
For when thy judgments are in the earth,
The inhabitants of the world learn righteousness.
17. Though favor be shown to the wicked,
*He will not learn righteousness ;
in the land of uprightness will he deal unjustly,
and have no regard to the majesty of the LORD.*

18. Thy hand, O LORD is lifted up, yet do they not see ;
But they shall see with shame thy zeal for thy people.
19. Thou, O LORD, wilt give us peace ;
For all our works thou doest for us. (*Chap. XXVI; 1-12.*)

XI.

The happiness of the people under a righteous and liberal government. True piety.

1. BEHOLD! a king shall reign in righteousness,
And princes shall rule with equity.
2. Every one of them shall be a hiding-place from the wind,
And a shelter from the tempest;
As streams of water in a dry place,
As the shadow of a great rock in a weary land.
3. The eyes of them that see shall no more be blind,
And the ears of them that hear shall hearken,
4. The heart of the rash shall gain wisdom,
And the tongue of the stammerer learn to speak plainly.
5. The vile shall no more be called liberal,
Nor the niggard said to be bountiful ;
6. For the vile will still utter villainy,
And his heart will devise iniquity ;
He will practice deception, and speak impiety against God
He will take away the food of the hungry,
And deprive the thirsty of drink.
7. The instruments also of the niggard are evil ;
He plotteth mischievous devices,
To destroy the poor with lying words,
Even when the cause of the needy is just.
8. But the liberal deviseth liberal things,
And in liberal things will he persevere. (*Chap. XXXII; 1-6.*)
9. And the effect of righteousness shall be peace,
And the fruit of righteousness quiet and security forever.
10. Then shall my people dwell in peaceful habitations,
In secure dwellings, in quiet resting-places.
(*Chap. XXXII; 1-8.*)
11. The LORD is exalted ; yea, he dwelleth on high ;
He filleth Zion with justice and righteousness.
12. There shall be security in thy times ;
Wisdom and knowledge shall be thy store of prosperity,
And the fear of the LORD, this shall be thy treasure!
(*Chap. XXXIII; 5-6.*)

13. He that walketh in righteousness,
And speaketh that which is right,
That despiseth the gain of oppression,
And shaketh his hands from bribery,
That stoppeth his ears, so as not to hear of blood,
And shutteth his eyes, so as not to behold iniquity :
14. He shall dwell on high ;
The strongholds of rocks shall be his defence ;
His bread shall be given him, His water shall not fail.
(Chap. XXX; 15-16.)

NAHUM.

About 630, B. C. E.

The destruction of Nineveh, the oppressing city.

1. THE prophecy concerning Nineveh, prophecy of Nahum, the Elkoshite.
2. The LORD is slow to anger, but great in power ;
He will by no means clear the guilty ;
The LORD cometh in the whirlwind and the storm,
And the clouds are the dust of his feet.
3. He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry,
And drieth up all the rivers.
Bashan languisheth, and Carmel,
And the flower of Lebanon languisheth.
4. The mountains tremble before him, and the hills melt ;
The earth is moved at his presence,
Yea, the world and all that dwell therein.
5. Who can stand before his indignation,
And who can abide before the fierceness of his anger ?
His fury is poured out like fire,
And the rocks are cast down by him !
6. The LORD is good, a stronghold in the day of trouble ;
He careth for them that trust in him ;
7. *But with an overwhelming flood will he make a full end of her
place, [Nineveh]
And darkness shall pursue his enemies.*

8. What do ye meditate against the LORD ?
He will make a full end ;
Not the second time shall the calamity come. (*Chap. I ; 3-8.*)
9. Woe to the city of blood !
She is full of deceit and robbery ;
She ceaseth not from plunder.
10. [Hark !] The noise of the whip !
The noise of the rattling of the wheels,
And of the prancing horses, and of the bounding chariots !
11. The horseman lifteth up the flame of the sword,
And the lightning of the spear ;
12. There is a multitude of the slain ; heaps of dead bodies ;
There is no end to the carcasses ;
They stumble over the carcasses.
13. It is because of thy many abominations,
The graceful beauty, the mistress of enchantments,
That sold nations by her vices,
And kingdoms by her enchantments.
14. Behold, I am against thee, saith the LORD of hosts,
And I will dishonor thee, and make thee a gazing-stock,
And all that see thee shall flee from thee,
And shall say, " Nineveh is laid waste ;
Who will bemoan her ?
Whence shall I seek comforters for thee ? "
15. Thy shepherds slumber, O king of Assyria !
Thy nobles take their rest,
Thy people are scattered on the mountains, and none gathereth
them.
16. Thy bruise is incurable ; thy wound is mortal.
All that hear of thee shall clap their hands over thee ,
For upon whom hath not thy wickedness passed continually ?
(*Chap. III ; 1-8, 18-19.*)
17. Behold upon the mountains the feet of him that bringeth
good tidings,
That publisheth peace !
Keep, O Judah, thy feasts, perform thy vows !
For no more shall the destroyer pass through thee ;
He is utterly consumed. (*Chap. II ; 15.*)

ZEPHANIAH.

About 625, B. C. E.

I.

Destruction of Judah threatened. Exhortation to repentance.

1. The word of the LORD, which came to Zephaniah, the son of Oushi, the son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of Hizkiah, in the days of Josiah, the son of Amon, king of Judah. (Chap. I; 1.)
2. Be silent before God, the Eternal !
For the day of the LORD is near ;
For the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice ;
He hath appointed his guests.
3. And in the day of the sacrifice it shall come to pass
That I will punish the princes and the sons of the king,
And all that are clothed with foreign apparel.
4. In that day also will I punish all that leap over the threshold,
That fill the houses of their master with violence and deceit.
5. Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them
in the day of the wrath of the LORD,
For destruction, and that a speedy one, will he bring
Upon all that dwell in the land.
6. Search yourselves ; yea, search, O nation without shame !
Before the decree bring forth,
Before the day come upon you like chaff ;
Before the day of the anger of the LORD come upon you.
7. Seek ye the LORD, all ye lowly of the land,
Ye, who obey his commands !
Seek righteousness ; seek lowliness ;
It may be that ye shall be hid in the day of the anger of the
LORD. (Chap. I; 1-7.)

II.

The sins of Jerusalem denounced and destruction threatened. The residue of the people will trust in God. Purity and humility will be universal. Israel will be happy in God's love.

1. *WOE* to her that is rebellious and polluted, the oppressing city !

2. She listeneth to no voice, she receiveth not admonition ;
She trusteth not in the LORD,
She draweth not near to her God.
3. Her princes within her are roaring lions ;
Her judges are evening wolves ;
They reserve nothing for the morning.
4. Her prophets are vainglorious, men of treachery ;
Her priests pollute the sanctuary, they violate the law.
5. But the LORD is just in the midst of her ;
He doeth no iniquity.
Every morning bringeth he his righteousness to light ; he faileth not ;
Yet the wicked knoweth not shame.
6. I have cut off nations ; their towers are destroyed ;
I have laid waste their streets so that none passeth through ;
Their cities are made desolate, without a man, without an inhabitant.
7. Then I said, " Surely thou wilt fear me ; thou wilt receive admonition,
That thy habitation may not be cut off,
As I have commanded concerning thee."
But they were diligent to commit iniquity in all their doings.
8. Therefore wait for me, saith the LORD
Until the day when I rise upon them,
To pour upon them my indignation,
For with the fire of mine anger shall all the land be devoured.
9. Then will I again bestow upon the nations pure lips,
So that they shall all of them call upon the name of the LORD,
And serve him with one consent.
10. From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia my supplants,
The sons of my dispersed ones, shall bring my offering.
11. In that day thou shalt not be ashamed
For all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me ;
For I will take away from the midst of thee thy proud exulters,
And thou shalt no more exalt thyself upon my holy mountain.
12. I will leave in the midst of thee a humble and lowly people,
Who trust in the name of the LORD.
13. The residue of Israel shall not do iniquity, nor speak falsehood ;
Neither shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth ;
Therefore shall they feed and lie down,
And none shall make them afraid.

(Chap. III; 1-13.)

HABAKKUK.

About 600 B. C. E.

I.

The power and tyranny of the Chaldeans. Shall the wicked prevail?

1. THE prophecy which was revealed to the prophet Habakkuk.
2. How long, O LORD, do I cry, and thou dost not hear !
How long do I complain to thee of violence, and thou dost not save !
3. Why dost thou suffer me to see iniquity,
And why dost thou look upon wickedness ?
For spoiling and violence are before me ;
There is contention, and strife exalteth itself.
4. Therefore the law faileth,
And judgment is not pronounced according to truth ;
For the wicked encompasseth the righteous,
Therefore wrong judgment is pronounced.
5. Art thou not from everlasting, O LORD, my God, my Holy One ?
We shall not die !
Thou, O LORD, hast appointed them for judgment ;
Thou, O Rock, hast ordained them for chastisement.
6. Thou art of purer eyes than to behold evil,
And canst not look on wickedness ;
Why then dost thou look on transgressors,
And art silent, when the wicked swalloweth up the man that is
more righteous than he ?
7. And why makest thou men as the fishes of the sea
As the reptiles that have no ruler ?
8. They take up all of them with the hook,
They catch them in their net,
And gather them in their drag ;
Therefore they rejoice and exult.
9. Therefore they sacrifice to their net,
And burn incense to their drag ;
Because by them their portion is fat,
And their food plenteous.
10. *Shall they therefore empty the net,
And slay the nations continually without mercy ?*
(Chap. I; 1-4, 12-17)

II.

The answer of God. The punishment of the wicked is appointed. The faith of the just. Woes uttered against oppression, extortion, double-dealing and the folly of idolatry.

1. I WILL stand on my watch-tower,
And set myself on the bulwark,
And watch to see what he will say to me,
And what I shall answer to my expostulation.
2. And the LORD answered me, and said,
Write the vision, and make it plain upon tablets,
That he may run that readeth it.
3. For the vision is yet for an appointed time,
But it hasteneth to the end ; it shall not deceive ;
If it tarry, wait for it ;
For it shall surely come ; it shall not long delay.
4. Behold, the soul of him that is puffed up shall not be at ease ;
But the just shall live by his faithfulness.
5. Behold, the man of wine is outrageous ;
The proud man remaineth not at rest ;
He enlargeth his desire as the grave ;
He is as death, and cannot be satisfied ;
He gathereth to himself all the nations,
And collecteth to himself all the kingdoms.
6. Shall not all of them utter a song against him,
Yea, songs of reproach and derision concerning him ?
And say, Woe to him that heapeth up that which belongeth **not**
to him !
For how long a time ?
That ladeth himself with goods taken in pledge !
7. Shall not they suddenly rise up that will oppress thee,
And awake, that will harrass thee ?
Yea, thou shalt be their booty.
8. Because thou hast plundered many kingdoms,
All the residue of the nations shall plunder thee :
For the blood of men, and for violence against the land,
Against the city and all its inhabitants.
9. Woe to him that procureth unjust gain for his house,
That he may set his nest on high,
That he may be delivered from the evil hand !
10. Thou hast devised shame for thine house ;
By destroying many nations, thou hast brought ruin upon thyself.

11. For the stone from the wall crieth out,
And the beam from the timber answereth it.
12. Woe to him that buildeth a town by blood,
And establisheth a city by iniquity !
13. Behold, it is determined by the LORD of hosts,
That nations shall labor for the fire,
And kingdoms weary themselves for naught.
14. For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of
the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.
15. Woe to him who giveth his neighbor drink ,
Who poureth out the strong wine, and maketh him drunken,
That he may look upon his disgrace !
16. Thou shalt be filled with shame instead of glory ;
To thee shall come the cup in the right hand of the LORD,
And foul shame shall be upon thy glory.
17. For the violence done to Lebanon shall cover thee,
And the destruction of the beasts which made them afraid,
On account of the blood of men, and violence against the land,
Against the city and all its inhabitants.
18. What profiteth the graven image,
When the maker hath graven it ?
Or the molten image, and the teacher of lies,
That the artificer trusteth in his work,
When he maketh dumb idols ?
19. Woe to him who saith to the wood, Awake !
To the dumb stone, Arise ! Will it teach ?
Behold, it is overlaid with gold and silver,
And there is no breath within it.
20. But the LORD is in his holy temple ;
Be silent before him, all the earth !

(Chap. II.)

JEREMIAH.

About 625-585, B. C. E.

I.

The call of Jeremiah to his office. Expostulation with Israel on account of their ingratitude and disobedience.

- 1 THE words of Jeremiah, the son of Hilkiah, one of the priests, who dwelt in Anathoth in the land of Benjamin; to
2. whom the word of the LORD came in the days of Josiah, the son of Amon, king of Judah, in the thirteenth year of his
3. reign; to whom it also came in the days of Jehoiakim, the son of Josiah, king of Judah, until the end of the eleventh year of Zedekiah, the son of Josiah, king of Judah, until the carrying away of Jerusalem into captivity in the fifth month
4. The word of the LORD came to me, saying: Before I formed thee, I knew thee; and before thou camest into the world, I chose thee; I appointed thee to be a prophet to the nations.
5. Then said I, Alas, O Lord Eternal! Behold, I am not able to speak; for I am a child.
6. But the LORD said to me, Say not, I am a child; but go to whomever I send thee, and speak whatever I command thee!
7. Be not afraid of them! For I am with thee to help thee, saith the LORD
8. Then the LORD put forth his hand, and touched my mouth.
9. The LORD also said to me, Behold, I have put my words in thy
10. mouth. Behold, I have set thee this day over nations and over kingdoms, to root, out and to pull down, and to destroy, and to overthrow; and to build, and to plant. (*Chap. I; 1-10*)
11. Hear ye the word of the LORD, O house of Jacob,
And all the families of the house of Israel!
Thus saith the LORD:
What fault did your fathers find in me,
That they went far from me,
And walked after vanity, and practised folly?
12. They said not, Where is the LORD,
Who brought us up from the land of Egypt,
Who led us through the wilderness,
Through a land of deserts and pits,
Through a land of drought and deathlike gloom,
Through a land which no man passed through,
And where no man dwelt?

13. I brought you to a land of fruitful fields,
To eat the fruit thereof, and the good thereof;
But when ye had come in, ye defiled my land,
And made my inheritance an abomination.
14. The priests said not, Where is the LORD?
And the teachers of the law knew me not;
The rulers also rebelled against me;
The prophets prophesied in the name of Baal,
And walked after things that could not profit.
15. Thy wickedness shall chasten thee,
And thy transgressions reprove thee,
And thou shalt know and see that it is an evil and bitter thing
That thou hast forsaken the LORD,
And that the fear of me was not with thee,
Saith God, the LORD of hosts. (*Chap. II; 4-8, 19.*)

II.

Reformation enjoined. Disobedience of the people denounced
and punishment threatened.

1. RETURN, O rebellious Israel, saith the LORD!
I will not turn a frowning face upon you;
For I am merciful, saith the LORD, I retain not anger forever.
2. Only acknowledge thine iniquity,
That thou hast rebelled against the LORD thy God,
And hast roved about to strangers under every green tree,
And hast not obeyed my voice, saith the LORD. (*Chap. III: 12-13.*)
3. If thou wilt return to me, O Israel, saith the LORD,
Thou shalt return [to thy land];
If thou wilt put away thy abominations from my sight,
Thou shalt no more be a wanderer [in a foreign land].
4. If thou wilt swear, as the LORD liveth!
In truth, in justice, and in righteousness,
Then shall the nations bless themselves by thee,
And in thee shall they glory.
5. Thy way and thy doings have brought this upon thee;
This is the fruit of thy wickedness;
It is bitter; it reacheth to thy heart. (*Chap. IV; 1-2, 18.*)
6. Run ye through the streets of Jerusalem, [saith the LORD],
And see now, and know, and seek in her broad places,

- If ye can find a single man, if there be one that doeth justice,
That seeketh uprightness, and I will forgive her.
7. Yea, though they say, "As the LORD liveth!"
Yet do they swear falsely.
8. Are not thine eyes upon the truth, O LORD,
Thou hast smitten them, but they have not grieved;
Thou hast consumed them, but they have refused to receive
correction;
They have made their faces harder than a rock;
They have refused to return.
9. Then I said, These are only the poor;
They are the foolish, because they know not the way of the
LORD, the law of their God.
10. I will get me to the great ones, and I will speak to them;
For they know the way of the LORD, the law of their God.
But these also have together broken the yoke;
They have burst the bands.
11. Astonishing and horrible is that which is done in this land;
12. The prophets prophesy falsely,
And the priests rule under their guidance,
And my people love to have it so.
But what will ye do in the end of it? (*Chap. V; 1-5, 30-31.*)
13. From the least of them even to the greatest,
Every one is greedy of gain; prophet and priest alike,
Every one of them practiseth deceit.
14. They heal the wound of my people slightly,
Saying, Peace! peace! when there is no peace.
15. Are they ashamed that they have done abominable things?
Nay, they are not at all ashamed; they know not how to blush;
Therefore shall they fall with them that fall;
At the time when I punish them,
They shall be cast down, saith the LORD.
16. Thus saith the LORD: Stand ye upon the ways and look;
And ask for the old paths, "Where is the good way?"
Walk ye in it, and ye shall find for yourselves rest.
17. But they say, We will not walk in it.
18. I have also set watchmen over you, [saying,]
Hearken to the sound of the trumpet!
But they say, We will not hearken.
19. Therefore hear, O ye nations,
And know, ye assembled multitude, what shall come upon them!
20. Hear thou, O earth! behold, I bring evil upon this people,
The fruit of their devices;
Because they have not hearkened to my words,
And have even rejected my law. (*Chap. VI; 13-20.*)

III.

The practice of virtue, not the possession of the Temple nor the sacrifices,
will be the protection of the people.

1. HEAR the word of the LORD, all ye of Judah,
Who enter in at these gates to worship the LORD !
2. Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel:
Amend your ways and your doings,
And I will suffer you to dwell in this place !
3. Trust ye not in lying words, when they say,
" The temple of the LORD. the temple of the LORD
The temple of the LORD are these."
4. Yet if ye will thoroughly amend your ways and your doings,
And dispense justice between man and man,
5. If ye oppress not the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow,
And shed not innocent blood in this place,
And go not after other gods to your own hurt,
6. Then will I cause you to dwell in this place,
In the land which I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever.
7. Behold, ye trust in lying words without profit.
8. Will ye steal, and murder, and commit adultery,
And swear falsely, and burn incense to Baal,
And go after strange gods, which ye know not,
9. And then come and stand before me in this house,
Which is called by my name, and say, " We are delivered !"
Whilst ye practise all these abominations.
10. Is this house, which is called by my name,
Become a den for robbers in your eyes ?
11. Behold, I myself have seen it, saith the LORD.
12. But do they vex me, saith the LORD ?
Do they not rather vex themselves, to the confusion of their
own faces ?
13. Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel :
Add your burnt-offerings to your sacrifices, and eat ye the flesh.
14. For I spake not to your fathers, nor commanded them
Concerning burnt-offerings and sacrifices,
At the time when I brought them out of the land of Egypt ;
15. But this command gave I to them :
" Harken," said I, " to my voice, and I will be your God,
And ye shall be my people.
And walk ye in all the ways which I command you,
That it may go well with you."
16. *But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear,*

- But walked in the devices and obstinacy of their evil heart,
Turning their backs and not their faces toward me.
17. From the day when your fathers came forth from the land of
Egypt, even to this day,
18. I have also sent to you all my servants, the prophets,
Daily rising early and sending.
19. But they have not hearkened to me,
Nor have they inclined their ear;
But they have hardened their neck,
And acted more wickedly than their fathers.
20. And when thou shalt speak all these things to them,
They will not hearken to thee;
And when thou shalt call to them,
They will make thee no answer.
21. Therefore shalt thou say to them,
This is the nation that hearkeneth not to the voice of the LORD
their God,
And taketh no correction;
Truth hath failed, and is cut off from their mouth.
- (Chap. VII; 1-11, 19, 21-28.)

IV.

**Complaint of hypocrisy and lying. Truth is wisdom, the practice of
righteousness is the knowledge of God's law.**

1. THOU shalt also say to them, Thus saith the LORD
Doth a man fall, and not rise again?
Doth one turn aside from the way, and not return,
Why then hath this people,
Why hath Jerusalem, completely revolted?
They hold fast deceit; they refuse to return.
2. I have listened and heard, but they speak not aright;
No one repenteth of his wickedness,
Saying, "What have I done?"
Every one runneth at full speed in his rebellion.
As a horse rusheth to the battle.
3. Even the stork in the heavens knoweth her times,
And the turtle-dove and the swallow and the crane observe the
season of their coming,
But my people regard not the laws of the LORD.

4. How is it that ye say, "We are wise,
We possess the law of the LORD?"
Behold, the false pen of the scribes
Hath turned it into falsehood.
5. The wise men shall be confounded;
They shall be dismayed and ensnared;
Behold, they have rejected the word of the LORD,
And what wisdom is there in them? (*Chap. VIII; 4-9.*)
6. They bend their tongues, like their bows, for lies,
And not by truth do they grow mighty in the earth;
They proceed from wickedness to wickedness,
And have no regard to me, saith the LORD
7. Be on your guard each one against his neighbor,
And trust ye not in any brother;
For every brother will supplant, and every neighbor will slander.
8. They deceive every one his neighbor,
And do not speak the truth;
They have accustomed their tongues to speak lies;
They weary themselves in doing iniquity.
9. Thy habitation is in the midst of deceit,
Through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.
(*Chap. IX; 3-6.*)
10. Thus saith the LORD:
Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom,
Nor let the mighty glory in his might.
Nor let the rich glory in his riches!
11. But let him that glorieth glory in this,
That he hath regard to me, and knoweth me,
That I am the LORD, who exercise loving-kindness,
Justice, and righteousness upon the earth;
For in these do I delight, saith the LORD (*Chap. X; 23-24.*)

V.

The folly of idolatry. The LORD is the living God.

1. HEAR ye the word which the LORD speaketh to you, O
house of Israel!
2. Thus saith the LORD:
Conform ye not to the way of the heathen,
And be not dismayed at the signs of the heavens,
Because the heathen are dismayed at them!
3. The customs of the nations are vanity.
For a tree of the wood is cut down,
It is wrought by the hands of the artificer with the axe,

4. It is decked with silver and gold,
And with nails and with hammers is it fastened,
That it may not totter.
5. They are like a turned palm-tree pillar, and cannot speak
They must be borne by men, for they cannot walk.
Be not afraid of them, for they cannot hurt,
Nor is it in their power to do good.
6. There is none like thee, O LORD ! Thou art great,
And great is thy name by mighty deeds.
7. Who shall not fear thee, O king of nations,
For to thee doth it belong !
For among all the wise men of the nations,
And in all their kingdoms, there is none like thee.
8. They are all brutish and without understanding ;
A doctrine of vanities is the stock.
9. But the LORD is the true God,
He is the living God, and an everlasting king ;
At his wrath the earth trembleth,
And the nations are not able to abide his indignation.
10. He made the earth by his power ;
He established the world by his wisdom,
And by his understanding he spread out the heavens.
11. When he uttereth his voice there is an abundance of water in
the heavens ;
He causeth clouds to ascend from the ends of the earth ;
He maketh lightnings with rain ;
He bringeth the wind from his storehouses.
12. Brutish is every one who hath not this knowledge ;
By his image is every founder put to shame,
For his molten-work is deceit ; there is no breath in it.
They are vanity, deceptive work.
13. Not like them is He who is the portion of Jacob ;
He is the former of all things,
And Israel is his allotted inheritance ;
The LORD of hosts is his name. (Chap. X; 1-8, 10, 12-16.)

VI.

The prophet's trials; his despair, and divine consolations.

1. I KNOW, O LORD, that the way of a man is not within his power,
That it is not within the power of a man that walketh to establish his steps.
2. Chasten me, O LORD, but in measure ;
Not in thine anger, lest thou bring me to nothing !
(Chap. X, 23-24.)

3. Righteous art thou, O LORD, when I contend with thee;
Yet will I enter into controversy with thee.
Why doth the way of the wicked prosper?
Why are all the men of treachery at ease?
4. Thou hast planted them; yea they have taken root;
They grow, yea, they bring forth fruit;
Thou art near to their mouth, but far from their hearts
5. But thou, O LORD, knowest me;
Thou hast seen me, and tried my heart,
Whether it be devoted to thee. *Chap. XII; 1-3*
6. Alas for me, my mother that thou hast born me,
To live in strife and contention with all the land!
I have neither borrowed nor lent money,
Yet doth every one curse me!
7. The LORD said: Surely I will deliver and prosper thee,
Surely, in the time of trouble and in the time of distress,
Will I cause thy adversary to be a suppliant to thee. *Chap. XV, 10-11.*
8. Thou, O LORD, knowest all my concerns!
O remember me, and have regard to me,
And revenge me of my persecutors!
Do not, through thy long-suffering, take me away!
Consider that for thy sake I have suffered rebuke!
9. As soon as I found thy words, I devoured them;
For thy words were the joy and rejoicing of my heart;
For I am called by thy name, O LORD, God of hosts!
10. I have not sat in the assembly of them that made merry, nor
rejoiced;
On account of thy hand I have sat alone;
For thou hast filled me with indignation.
11. Why is my pain perpetual,
And my wound mortal, refusing to be healed?
12. Then answered the LORD thus:
If thou wilt return, then I will restore thee, and thou shalt stand
before me;
And if thou wilt separate the precious from the vile,
Thou shalt be as my mouth.
They shall turn to thee, and thou shalt not turn to them.
13. I will make thee against this people a strong wall of brass;
When they war against thee, they shall not prevail against thee,
For I will be with thee to save thee,
And to deliver thee, saith the LORD.
14. I will rescue thee from the hand of the wicked,
And I will redeem thee from the grasp of the violent. *Chap. XV; 16-21.*

VII.

The prophet's confidence is the final victory of God's truth. Exhortation to trust in God, not in mortal man.

1. O LORD, my strength and my fortress,
My refuge in the day of distress !
To thee shall the nations come from the ends of the earth,
And shall say, " Truly our fathers inherited delusion,
Vain and unprofitable things.
2. Shall one make for himself gods which are no gods ?"
Therefore, behold, I will this time cause them to feel,
I will cause them to feel my hand and my might,
And they shall know that my name is the eternal.
(Ch. XVII; 19-20.)
3. Cursed is the man who trusteth in man,
And maketh flesh his arm,
And whose heart departeth from the LORD !
4. He shall be like a poor wanderer in the desert,
Who seeth not when good cometh,
But dweleth in the parched places of the desert,
In a salt land, and uninhabited.
5. Blessed is the man who trusteth in the LORD !
Who in the LORD placeth his hope !
6. He shall be like a tree planted by the water-side,
That spreadeth out her roots by the stream,
That feeleth not when the heat cometh, but whose leaf is green ;
That careth not in the year of drought,
Nor ceaseth from yielding fruit.
7. The heart is deceitful above all things ;
Yea, it is corrupt ; who can know it ?
8. I, the LORD, search the heart, and try the reins,
To give to every man according to his ways,
And according to the fruit of his doings.
9. As the patridge sitteth on eggs which she hath not laid,
So is he that getteth riches, and not by right ;
In the midst of his days shall he leave them,
And in his latter end find himself a fool.
10. Heal me, O LORD, and I shall be healed ;
Save me, and I shall be saved ; for thou art my praise !
12. Behold, they say to me, " Where is the word of the LORD ?
Let it come to pass !"
13. I have not refused to follow thee, as thy shepherd,
Neither have I desired the day of woe, as thou knowest !
That which came from my lips hath been before thine eyes.
(Ch. XVII; 5-11, 14-16.)

VIII.

The destruction of the Temple threatened. Oppression and extortion,
practiced by the royal family, denounced and punishment predicted.

1. HEAR the word of the LORD, thou king of Judah, [Jehoyakim]
That sitteth upon the throne of David,
Thou, and thy servants, and thy people,
Who go in and out through these gates!
2. Thus saith the LORD: Do justice and righteousness;
Deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor;
To the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow
Do no wrong, do no violence,
And shed no innocent blood in this place!
For if ye shall do this,
Then shall there enter in through the gates of this house
Kings, who shall sit upon the throne of David,
Riding in chariots and upon horses,
Each one with his servants and his people.
4. But if ye will not hearken to these words,
By myself do I swear, saith the LORD.
That this house shall become a desolation.
5. Woe to him that buildeth his house with injustice,
And his upper apartments with wrong;
That exacteth a man's service without wages,
And giveth him no recompense!
That saith, "I will build me a large house,
And spacious apartments,"
And that cutteth out windows,
And ceileth it with cedar, and painteth it with vermillion!
7. Shalt thou reign because thou rivallest others in cedar?
Did not thy father eat and drink?
Yet he had regard to justice and equity;
8. Therefore, it was well with him.
He maintained the cause of the poor and needy;
Then was it well with him;
Was not this to know me, saith the LORD?
But thine eyes and thy heart are only upon thine own gain,
And the shedding of innocent blood,
And deeds of violence and oppression.
9. O land, land, land, hear the word of the LORD!
10. Thus saith the LORD: write ye this man childless,
A man that shall not be prosperous through his life;
For none of his offspring shall prosper,
Nor sit on the throne of David, and reign hereafter in Judah.

IX.

Against the false prophets of his age. The word of the living God.

1. CONCERNING the prophets.
 My heart is broken within me ; all my bones tremble.
 I am become like a drunken man,
 Like a man whom wine hath overcome,
 Because of the LORD, and because of his holy words.
2. For the land is full of falsehood ;
 Because of a curse doth the land mourn ;
 The pastures of the waste are dried up ;
 For they run to do evil, and their might is without right.
3. Yea, both prophet and priest are profane ;
 Even in my house have I found their wickedness, saith the
 LORD.
4. Therefore shall their way become as slippery places in the dark :
 They shall be driven on and fall therein ;
 For I will bring evil upon them,
 In the time of their visitation, saith the LORD.
5. Am I a God near at hand, saith the LORD,
 And not a God afar off ?
6. Can any one hide himself in secret places,
 So that I shall not see him ? saith the LORD ;
 Do I not fill heaven and earth ? saith the LORD.
7. I have heard what the prophets say,
 Who prophesy falsehood in my name,
 Saying, "I have dreamed, I have dreamed."
8. How long shall this be in the heart of the prophets, who prophesy
 falsehood,
 The prophets of the deceit of their own heart,
9. Who think to cause my people to forget my name
 By the dreams which they relate one to another,
 As their fathers forgot my name through Baal ?
10. The prophet who hath a dream, let him tell a dream ;
 And he that hath my word, let him speak my word truly !
 What is the chaff to the wheat ? saith the LORD.
11. Is not my word like fire, saith the LORD,
 And like a hammer, that breaketh the rock in pieces ?
12. Therefore, behold, I am against the prophets, saith the LORD,
 That steal my words one from another.
13. Behold, I am against the prophets, saith the LORD,
That take their tongues and utter oracles.
14. *Behold, I am against the prophets of false dreams,*

- Who tell them, and cause my people to err
 By their lies and their arrogance.
 I have not sent them, nor commanded them,
 And they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.
15. And when this people, or a prophet, or a priest,
 Shall ask thee, saying, "What is the burden from the LORD?"
 Then say thou to them, "What is the burden?"
 That I will cast you away, saith the LORD.
16. And the prophet, the priest and the people,
 Who shall say, "The burden of the LORD,"
 I will punish that man and his house.
17. Thus shall ye speak, one to another :
 "What hath the LORD answered?"
 And, "What hath the LORD spoken?"
18. And of a burden of the LORD shall ye speak no more ;
 E'ise shall every man's word be his burden,
 Because ye pervert the words of the living God,
 Of the LORD of hosts our God ! (Chap. *VXIII*; 9-12, 23-36.

X.

Jeremiah is accused, tried and acquitted.

1. IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim, [610 B. C. E.] the son of Josiah, king of Judah, came this word from the LORD, saying:—
2. Thus saith the LORD: Stand in the court of the house of the LORD, and speak to those who come from all the cities of Judah to worship in the house of the LORD all the words which I have commanded thee to speak to them ; abate not a word.
3. If peradventure they will hearken and turn every one from his evil way, that I may repent me of the evil which I purpose
4. to do to them because of their evil doings. And thou shalt say to them, Thus saith the LORD : If ye will not hearken to me, to walk in my law which I have set before you, to hearken to the
5. words of my servants the prophets, whom I sent to you, rising early and sending, and ye have not hearkened, then will I make
6. this house like Shiloh, and this city will I make a curse to all the nations of the earth.
7. And the priests and the prophets and all the people heard Jeremiah speaking these words in the house of the LORD. And

8. when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded him to speak to all the people, then the priests and the prophets and all the people seized him, and said, Thou shalt surely die! Why dost thou prophesy in the name of the LORD, and say, This house shall be as Shiloh, and this city shall be made desolate without an inhabitant? And all the people were assembled together against Jeremiah in the house of the LORD.
10. When the princes of Judah heard these things, they went up from the king's house to the house of the LORD, and sat in the entrance of the new gate of the house of the LORD. Then
11. spake the priests and the prophets to the princes and to all the people, saying: This man is worthy to die; for he hath prophesied against this city, as ye have heard with your ears.
12. Then spake Jeremiah to all the princes and to all the people, saying: The LORD hath sent me to prophesy against this house, and against this city, all the words which ye have heard.
13. But now amend ye your ways and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD, your God, and the LORD will repent of the
14. evil which he hath pronounced against you. And as for me, behold, I am in your hands; do to me as it seemeth good and
15. right in your eyes. But know ye for certain that, if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood upon yourselves, and upon this city, and its inhabitants; for of a truth the LORD hath sent me to you to speak all these words in your ears.
16. Then said the princes and all the people to the priests and the prophets: This man is not worthy to die, for he hath
17. spoken to us in the name of the LORD, our God. Certain elders of the land also rose up, and spoke to all the assembly of
18. the people, saying: Micah, the Morashite, prophesied in the days of Hezekiah, king of Judah, and spake to all the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts: "Zion shall be ploughed like a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps of stones, and the mountain of the house [of the LORD] as the
19. heights of a forest." Did Hezekiah, king of Judah, and all Judah, put him to death? Did he not fear the LORD, and beseech the LORD, so that the LORD repented of the evil which he had pronounced against them? Shall we then bring so great an evil upon ourselves?
20. Nevertheless the hand of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, was with Jeremiah, that he should not be delivered into the hand of the people, to be put to death.

XI.

Jeremiah's letter to the captives at Babylon.

1. Now these are the words of the letter which Jeremiah the prophet sent to the residue of the elders of the captivity, and to the priests, and to the prophets, and to all the people, whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captive from Jerusalem to
2. Babylon after the departure of Jeconiah the king, and the queen, and the princes of Judah and Jerusalem, and the artificers, and the smiths, from Jerusalem, by the hand of Elasah, the son of Shaphan, and Gemariah, the son of Hilkiah, (whom Zedekiah, the king of Judah, sent to Babylon, to Nebuchadnezzar, the king of Babylon,) saying:—
4. Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, to all the captives whom I have caused to be carried away from Jerusalem to Babylon: Build ye houses and dwell in them; and
6. plant gardens and eat the fruit of them. Take ye wives, and take wives for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands;
7. and increase ye there, and be not diminished. And seek ye the peace of the city whither I have caused you to be carried away captive, and pray for it to the LORD, for in its peace shall be your
8. peace. For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Let not your prophets and your diviners, who are in the midst of you, deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye
9. caused to be dreamed. For they prophesy falsely to you in my name; I have not sent them, saith the LORD. For thus saith
10. the LORD: Surely, when seventy years shall be completed for Babylon, I will visit you, and I will perform for you my good
11. promise, that I would bring you again to this place. For I know the designs which I have in mind concerning you, designs of good and not of evil, to give you a happy end, and fulfil your
12. hopes. Then ye shall call upon me, and go in peace; ye shall pray to me, and I will hear you; ye shall seek me, and find me;
13. when ye search for me with all your heart. And I will be found by you, saith the LORD, and I will bring you back from
14. captivity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the LORD; and
15. I will bring you again to the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive.

(Chap. XXIX; 1-14.)

XII.

Jeremiah arrested, and charged with treason.

1. Now King Zedekiah, the son of Josiah, reigned instead of Coniah, the son of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, made king in the land of Judah. [600-589, B. C. E.]

2. But neither he nor his servants nor the people of the land regarded the words of the LORD, which he spake by the prophet Jeremiah.
3. And Zedekiah the king sent Jehucal, the son of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah, the son of Maaseiah the priest, to Jeremiah the
4. prophet, saying, "Pray now to the LORD our God for us." Now Jeremiah came in and went out among the people, for
5. they had not cast him into prison.
6. And it came to pass, when the army of the Chaldeans had marched away from Jerusalem because of the army of Pharaoh,
7. that Jeremiah was going forth from Jerusalem, to go into the land of Benjamin, to receive thence his inheritance among the
8. people. And when he was in the gate of Benjamin, a captain of the ward was there, whose name was Irijah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Hananiah; and he seized Jeremiah the prophet, saying, "Thou art going over to the Chaldeans."
9. And Jeremiah said, "It is false; I am not going over to the Chaldeans." But he hearkened not to him, so Irijah took
10. Jeremiah and brought him to the princes. And the princes were enraged against Jeremiah, and smote him, and put him in prison in the house of Jonathan the scribe; for they had made that a prison.
11. And when Jeremiah had gone into the dungeon, and into
12. the cells and had remained there a long time, then Zedekiah the king sent and took him out; and the king asked him in his house privately, and said, "Hast thou any word from the LORD?" And Jeremiah said, "I have." And he said, "Into the hand of the king of Babylon shalt thou be delivered."
13. And Jeremiah said to King Zedekiah, What offence have I committed against thee, or against thy servants, or against
14. this people, that ye have put me in prison? And where are your prophets, who prophesied to you, saying, "The king of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land?" But
15. now hear, I pray thee, my lord the king! let my supplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee, and cause me not to return
16. to the house of Jonathan the scribe, lest I die there! Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they should commit Jeremiah into the court of the prison, and that they should give him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers' street, until all the bread in the city should be consumed. And Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

(Chap. XXXVII; 1-5, 11-21.)

XIII.

Jeremiah is cast into prison for counselling submission to the Chaldeans.

1. AND Shephatiah, the son of Mattan, and Gedaliah, the son of Pashur, and Jucal, the son of Shelemiah, and Pashur, the son of Malchiah, heard the words which Jeremiah spoke to all
2. the people, saying, "Thus saith the LORD: He that remaineth in this city shall die by the sword, by famine, and by pestilence; but he that goeth forth to the Chaldeans shall live, and he shall retain his life as a prey, and shall live. Thus saith the
3. LORD: This city shall surely be given into the hand of the army of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it." Then said
4. the princes to the king, "We beseech thee, let this man be put to death! for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words to them; for this man seeketh not the
5. welfare of this people, but their hurt." Then Zedekiah the king said, "Behold, he is in your hand; for the king is not
6. one that can do anything in opposition to you." Then took they Jeremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah, the son of Hammelech, which was in the court of the prison; and they let down Jeremiah with cords. And in the dungeon there was no water, but only mire; and Jeremiah sunk in the mire.
7. And Ebedmelech, the Ethiopian, a eunuch, who was then in the king's house, heard that they had put Jeremiah into the dungeon; and the king was sitting in the gate of Benjamin.
8. Then Ebedmelech went forth out of the king's house, and spoke to the king, saying, "My lord the king! these men have done
9. evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet whom they have cast into the dungeon; for he was already almost dead
10. in his place for hunger; for there is no more bread in the city." Then the king commanded Ebedmelech, the Ethiopian, saying, "Take along with thee thirty men from hence, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon, before he die." And
11. Ebedmelech took the men with him, and went into the king's house under the store-room, and took from thence torn rags and worn-out rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to
12. Jeremiah. And Ebedmelech, the Ethiopian, said to Jeremiah, put now these torn and worn-out rags under thy knuckles under
13. the cords. And Jeremiah did so. And they drew up Jeremiah with cords, and took him out of the dungeon.
14. And Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison to the day when Jerusalem was taken. (Chap. XXXVIII; 1-13, 28.)

15. And Nebuchadnezzar, the king of Babylon, gave charge concerning Jeremiah to Nebuzaradan, captain of the
16. guard saying, "Take him, and have thine eyes upon him, and do him no harm; but do to him even as he shall say to you."
17. Then sent Nebuzaradan, the captain of the guard, and Nebus-husban, perfect of the eunuchs, and Nergalsharezer, perfect of
18. the magians, and all the princes of the king of Babylon, they sent and took Jeremiah out of the court of the prison, and committed him to Gedaliah, the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, that he should carry him home; and he dwelt among the people.

(Chap. XXXIX; 11-14.)

XIV.

The new covenant, the covenant of the heart. The indestructibility of Israel.

1. BEHOLD, the days come, saith the LORD,
That I will sow the house of Israel and the house of Judah.
2. And it shall be that as I have watched over them
To pluck up, and to pull down, and to overthrow,
And to destroy, and to afflict,
So will I watch over them to build, and to plant, saith the
LORD.
3. In those days they shall no more say,
"The fathers have eaten sour grapes,
And the children's teeth are set on edge."
4. But every one shall die for his own iniquity;
Every man that eateth sour grapes,
His teeth shall be set on edge.
5. Behold, the days come, saith the LORD,
That I will make with the house of Israel,
And with the house of Judah, a new covenant;
6. Not according to the covenant which I made with their fathers,
In the day when I took them by the hand
To bring them out of the land of Egypt;
Which covenant of mine they broke,
And I rejected them, saith the LORD.
7. But this is the covenant which I will make with the house of
Israel:
After those days, saith the LORD, I will put my law into their
inward parts,

- And upon their hearts will I write it ;
 And I will be their God, and they shall be my people.
8. And they shall teach no more,
 Every man his neighbor, and every man his brother,
 Saying, " Know ye the LORD ! " for they shall all know me,
 From the least of them even to the greatest of them, saith the
 the LORD ;
 For I will forgive their iniquity,
 And I will remember their sin no more.
 9. Thus saith the LORD, who made the sun for a light by day,
 And the ordinances of the moon and stars for a light by night,
 Who stirreth up the sea, so that the waves thereof roar,
 The LORD of hosts is his name :
 10. If these ordinances shall depart from before me,
 Then shall the race of Israel also cease from being a nation be-
 fore me forever.
 11. Thus saith the LORD : If the heavens above can be measured,
 Or the foundations of the earth beneath searched out,
 Then will I cast off all the race of Israel
 For all which they have done, saith the LORD.
- (*Chap. XXXI; 27-47.*)



XV.

Jeremiah's lament over the destruction of the State.

1. I am the man that has seen affliction under the rod of His
 wrath ;
2. He has led me and brought me into darkness, and not into
 light ;
3. Yea, against me does He again and again turn his hand all day
 long.
4. Remember my affliction and my misery, the wormwood and
 the gall !
5. Yea, thou wilt remember them, for my soul sinketh within me !
6. This I recall to my mind ; therefore have I hope ;
7. It is of the mercy of the LORD that we are not consumed ; yea,
 his compassion faileth not ;
8. It is new every morning ; great is thy faithfulness.
9. The LORD is my portion, saith my soul, therefore do I hope in
 him.
10. *The LORD is good to them that trust in him, to the soul that
 seeketh him.*

11. It is good that a man hope, and quietly wait for salvation from the LORD.
 12. It is good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth ;
 13. That he sit alone and keep silence, since He layeth it upon him ;
 14. That he put his mouth in the dust, [saying to himself,] " Perhaps there may be hope ! "
 15. That he offer his cheek to the smiter ; that he be filled with reproach
 16. For the LORD will not cast off forever ;
 17. For though he cause grief, yet doth he have compassion according to his great mercy ;
 18. For he doth not willingly afflict and grieve the children of men.
 19. Doth one trample under foot all the prisoners of the earth,
 20. Doth he bend the right of a man before the face of the Most High,
 21. Doth he subvert a man in his cause, and shall not the LORD behold it ?
 22. Who is he that saith, and it cometh to pass, when the LORD hath not commanded ?
 23. Cometh not evil, as well as good, from the mouth of the Most High ?
 24. Wherefore then murmureth the living man ? Let him murmur at his own sin !
 25. Let us search and try our ways, and turn again to the LORD !
 26. Let us lift up our hearts with our hands to God in the heavens !
 27. We have transgressed ; we have rebelled ; thou hast not forgiven !
(*Lam. Chap. III; 1-8, 19-42.*)
 28. But thou, O LORD, sittest as king forever ;
Thy throne endureth from generation to generation.
 29. Wherefore dost thou wholly forget us,
And abandon us, for so long a time ?
 30. Turn us again to thee, O LORD, that we may be restored !
Renew our days as of old !
(*Lam. Chap. V; 19-21*)
-

OBADIAH.

About 585., B. C. E.

The destruction of Edom announced, on account of his unbrotherly conduct against Judah.

1. THE prophecy of Obadiah.
Thus saith the LORD Eternal concerning Edom.
We have heard a message from the LORD,
And an ambassador hath been sent among the nations
" Arise ye, and let us rise up against her to war."
2. Behold, I will make thee small among the nations ;
Thou shalt be greatly despised.
3. The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee,
Thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock,
Whose habitation is high, who sayest in thine heart,
" Who shall bring me down to the ground ?"
4. Though thou lift thyself up as the eagle ,
And though thou set thy nest among the stars,
Thence will I bring thee down, saith the LORD.
5. For slaughter and for oppression of thy brother Jacob shall
shame cover thee,
And thou shalt be destroyed forever.
6. In the day when thou stoodest over against him,
In the day when strangers carried away captive his forces,
And when foreigners entered his gates,
And when they cast lots upon Jerusalem,
Thou also wast as one of them.
7. But thou shouldst not have looked with delight on the day of
thy brother in the day of his calamity ;
Nor shouldst thou have rejoiced over the children of Judah in
the day of their destruction,
Nor have spoken haughtily in the day of his distress.
8. Thou shouldst not have entered into the gate of my people in
the day of their calamity,
Nor have looked with delight on their affliction in the day of
their calamity,
Nor have laid hand on their substance in the day of their
calamity,
9. Nor have stood in the cross-way to cut off their fugitives,
Nor have delivered up those that remained in the day of distress !
10. For the day of the LORD is near upon all the nations :
As thou hast done, so shall it be done to thee ;
Thy dealing shall return upon thine own head.

(Chap. I; 1-4, 10-15.)

EZEKIEL.

594—572, B. C. E.

I.

The call of Ezekiel to the prophetic office.—Responsibility of the preacher of repentance.

1. Now it came to pass in the thirtieth year, in the fourth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I was among the captives by the river Chebar, that the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God. On the fifth day of the month, in the fifth year of the captivity of King Jehoiachin the word of the LORD came to Ezekiel, the son of Buzi, the priest, in the land of the Chaldeans, by the river Chebar; and the hand of the LORD was there upon him. (*Chap. 1; 1-3.*)
2. And the word of the LORD came to me, and said: Son of man, I have set thee as a watchman to the house of Israel; therefore hear the word from my mouth, and warn them from
3. me! When I say to the wicked, Thou shalt surely die! and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, so that he may live, that wicked man shall die for his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thy hand.
4. Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, and from his wicked way, he shall die for his iniquity, but
5. thou hast delivered thy soul. Again when a righteous man turneth from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and I lay a stumbling-block before him, and he shall die because thou hast not given warning, he will die for his sin; and his righteousness which he hath done will not be remembered; but his blood
6. will I require at thy hand. Yet if thou warn the righteous man, that he sin not, and the righteous man doth not sin, he shall surely live, because he hath received warning; and thou hast delivered thy soul. (*Chap. III, 17-21.*)
7. Thou, therefore, O son of man, say to the house of Israel: Rightly do ye say, "Our transgressions and our sins are upon us, and through them we pine away. How then can we live?"
8. Say to them, As I live, saith the Lord Eternal, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turn from his way and live; turn ye, turn ye, from your evil ways! for why will ye die, O house of Israel? (*Chap. XXXIII, 10-11.*)
9. As for thee, O son of man, the sons of thy people speak concerning thee by the walls, and in the doors of houses; and speak

- one to another, every man to his neighbor, saying, "Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word that goeth from the LORD."
10. And they come to thee, as the people assembleth, and they sit before thee, as my people, and they hear thy words, but will not do them; for with their mouth they do what is lovely, but their
 11. heart goeth after gain. And behold, thou art to them a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument; for they hear thy words, but do them not.
 12. But when this cometh to pass, (and behold, it shall come to pass,) then shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

(Chap. XXXIII; 30-33.)

II.

Against unjust and oppressive rulers, the faithless shepherds.

1. **THUS** saith the Lord Eternal: Woe to the shepherds of Israel, who feed themselves! Should not the shepherds feed
2. the flocks? Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wool,
3. ye kill that which is fatted; but ye feed not the flock. The weak do ye not strengthen, and the sick do ye not heal and the wounded do ye not bind up; ye bring not back that which hath been driven away, neither seek ye that which hath been lost; but with force and with cruelty do ye rule them. Therefore
4. are they scattered abroad, because there is no shepherd, and they are food to all the beasts of the field, or are scattered
5. abroad. My sheep wander through all the mountains, and upon every high hill; yea, over the whole face of the land is my flock scattered, and none careth for them, or seeketh them.
6. Therefore, ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD: As
7. I live, saith the Lord Eternal, surely, because my flock is become a prey, and my flock is become meat to all the beasts of the field because there is no shepherd, and because my shepherds search not for my flock, and feed themselves, and feed not my
8. flock,—therefore, ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD.
9. **THUS** saith the Lord Eternal: Behold, I am against the shepherds, and I will require my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock; neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more; for I will deliver my flock from their
10. mouth, and they shall not be meat for them. For thus saith *the LORD*: Behold I, even I, will seek my flock, and look after
11. *them; as a shepherd looketh after his flock in the day when he*

- is among his sheep that are scattered, so will I look after my sheep, and will deliver them out of all the places where they have been scattered in the day of clouds and darkness. I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord Eternal. I will seek that which was lost, and bring back that which was driven away, and will bind up that which was broken, and will strengthen the sick; but the fat and the strong will I destroy; I will feed them as they deserve. And I will make them, and the places round about my hill, a blessing; and I will cause the shower to come down in its season; showers rich in blessings shall there be. And the tree of the field shall yield her fruit and the earth shall yield her increase; and they shall be secure in their land, and shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall break the bands of their yoke and deliver them out of the hand of them that made them servants. And they shall no more be a prey to the nations, neither shall the beasts of the land devour them; but they shall dwell in security, and none shall make them afraid. And I will raise up for them a plantation for my glory; and they shall no more be consumed with hunger in the land, neither shall they bear the reproach of the nations any more. Then shall they know, that I, the LORD, their God, am with them, and that they, the house of Israel, are my people, saith the Lord Eternal.

(Chap. XXXIV; 1-3, 16, 27-30.)

III.

The restoration of the Jewish people represented by the vision of a resurrection of dry bones. Promises of moral regeneration and felicity.

1. THE hand of the LORD was upon me, and he carried me out in the spirit of LORD, and set me in the midst of a valley, which was full of bones, and caused me to pass by them round about;
2. and behold, there were very many upon the surface of the valley, and lo, they were very dry.
3. And he said to me, Son of man, can these bones live?
4. And I answered, O Lord God, thou knowest! Then he said to me, Prophecy to these dry bones, and say to them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of God! Thus saith the Lord Eternal to these bones: Behold, I will cause breath to enter
6. into you, and ye shall live; and I will lay sinews upon you, and

will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath into you, and ye shall live; and ye shall know that I am God.

7. So I prophesied, as I was commanded; and as I prophesied, a voice was heard, and behold, a shaking, and the bones came
8. together, bone to its bone. And when I looked, behold, there were sinews upon them, and the flesh grew, and the skin covered
9. them above; but there was no breath in them. Then said he to me, Prophecy, to breath, prophecy, O son of man, and say to breath, Thus saith the Lord Eternal: Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may
10. live! So I prophesied, as he commanded me; and the breath came into them, and they lived and stood on their feet, an exceedingly great host.
11. And he said to me, Son of man, these bones denote the whole house of Israel. Behold, they say, "Our bones are dried, and
12. our hope is lost, and we are cut off." Therefore prophecy, and say to them, Thus saith the Lord God: Behold, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, O
13. my people, and bring you into the land of Israel. And ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I open your graves, and cause
14. you to come up out of your graves, O my people, and put my breath within you, and ye live, and I place you in your own land; then shall ye know that I, the LORD, have spoken it, and done it, saith the LORD. (Ch. XXXV 11; 1-14.)
15. Therefore say to the house of Israel, Thus saith the LORD; Not for your own sakes do I this, O house of Israel, but for my holy name, which ye have polluted among the nations whither
16. ye are gone. And I will sanctify my great name, which hath been polluted among the nations, which ye have profaned in the midst of them; and the nations shall know that I am LORD, when I shall be sanctified in regard to you, before their eyes,
17. saith the Lord Eternal. For I will take you from among the nations, and gather you out of all countries, and bring you into
18. your own land. Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean. From all your uncleanness and from all
19. your idols will I cleanse you. A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you; and I will take out of your body the heart of stone, and I will give you a heart of
20. flesh. And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my commandments and
21. do them. And ye shall dwell in the land which I gave to your fathers, and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

(Ch. XXXVI; 22-23.)

IV.

The equity of God's dealings.—Repentance delivereth from death.

1. THE word of the LORD came to me again, saying: What mean ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel,
2. saying, "The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge?" As I live, saith the Lord Eternal, ye shall not have occasion any more to use this proverb in Israel.
3. Behold all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son, is mine; the soul that sinneth, it shall die.
4. But if a man be just, and do that which is lawful and right; if
5. he has not lifted up his eyes to vanity; if he oppress not any, if he restore to the debtor his pledge, spoil none by violence, give his bread to the hungry, and cover the naked with a garment; if
6. he give not forth upon usury, and take not increase; if he withdraw his hand from iniquity, and give true judgment between
7. man and man; if he walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, to deal uprightly, — he is just; he shall surely live, saith the LORD.
8. But if he have a son that is a robber, a shedder of blood, and that doeth to his brother any of these things, and doeth not all
9. those duties, shall he live? No! he shall not live. He hath done all these abominations; he shall surely die; his blood shall be upon him.
10. Yet lo, if he have a son that seeth all the sins which his father committed, that seeth them and doeth not such like, he shall not
11. die for the iniquity of his father; he shall surely live. As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which is not good among his people, lo, he shall die for his iniquity.
12. Yet say ye, "Why? Doth not the son bear the iniquity of
13. the father?" When the son doeth that which is lawful and right, keepeth all my statutes and doeth them, he shall surely
14. live. The soul that sinneth, it shall die. The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the
15. iniquity of the son. The righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.
16. But if the wicked will turn from all his sins which he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and
17. right, he shall surely live, he shall not die. None of his transgressions which he hath committed shall be remembered unto him; for his righteousness, which he hath done, he shall live.
18. *Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die, saith the Lord Eternal, and not that he should turn from his ways and*

19. live? But when the righteous turneth from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and doeth according to all the abominations which the wicked man doeth, shall he live? All his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; for his trespass which he hath trespassed, and for his sin which he hath sinned, for them shall he die.
20. And when the wicked man turneth from his iniquity which he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive. Because he considereth and turneth from all his transgressions which he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.
21. Yet saith the house of Israel, "The way of the LORD is not right." O house of Israel, are not my ways right? Is it not your ways that are not right? Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways, saith the LORD Eternal. Turn ye, turn yourselves from all your transgressions, so that iniquity may not be your ruin. Cast away from you all your transgressions which ye have committed, and make you a new heart, and a new spirit! For why will ye die, O house of Israel? For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the LORD Eternal. Wherefore turn yourselves and live?



ISAIAH OF BABYLON.

About 550-538, B. C. E.

I.

Consolations and encouragement to the Hebrew nation in exile. They shall trust in the infinite power and wisdom of the LORD, who will strengthen them in their trials.

1. COMFORT ye, comfort ye, my people, saith your God.
2. Speak ye encouragement to Jerusalem, and declare to her,
That her hard service is ended; that her iniquity is expiated;
That she hath received from the hand of the LORD
Double for all her sins.
3. A voice crieth :
"Prepare ye in the wilderness the way of the LORD;
Make straight in the desert a highway for our God !
4. Every valley shall be exalted,
And every mountain and hill be made low ;
The crooked shall become straight,
And the rough places plain.
5. For the glory of the LORD shall be revealed,
And all flesh shall see it together ;
For the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.
6. A voice said, Proclaim !
And I said, What shall I proclaim ?
All flesh is grass, and all its comeliness as the flower of the field.
7. The grass withereth, the flower fadeth,
When the breath of the LORD bloweth upon it.
Truly the people is grass.
8. The grass withereth, the flower fadeth,
But the word of our God shall stand forever.
9. Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand,
And meted out the heavens with his span,
And gathered the dust of the earth into a measure,
And weighed the mountains in scales,
And the hills in a balance ?
10. Who hath searched out the spirit of the LORD
Or, being his counsellor, hath taught him ?
11. With whom took he counsel, and who instructed him,
And taught him the path of justice,
And taught him knowledge,
And showed him the way of understanding ?

12. Behold, the nations are as a drop from a bucket,
And are accounted as the small dust of the balance ;
Behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing.
13. All the nations are as nothing before him ;
They are accounted by him as less than nothing, and vanity.
To whom then will ye liken me,
And to whom shall I be compared ? saith the Holy One.
14. Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and behold !
Who hath created these ?
He draweth forth their host by number,
He calleth them all by name ;
Through the greatness of his strength and the mightiness of his
power,
Not one of them faileth to appear.
15. Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and speakest, O Israel,
My way is hidden from the LORD,
My cause passeth by before my God ?"
16. Do ye not know ? have ye not heard ?
The LORD is an everlasting God.
17. The creator of the ends of the earth ;
He fainteth not, nor is he weary ;
His understanding is unsearchable.
18. He giveth power to the faint ;
To the feeble abundant strength.
19. The youths shall faint and be weary,
And the young warriors shall utterly fall.
20. But they that trust in the LORD shall renew their strength ;
They shall mount up with wings like eagles ;
They shall run and not be weary ;
They shall walk and not faint. (Ch. XL; 1-8, 12-17, 25-31.

II.

Israel, the *Servant of the Lord* shall not be afraid, his God will not forsake him. He appointed the deliverer in the person of Cyrus, who is conquering the nations of East.

1. Who hath raised up from the region of the East
Him whom victory meeteth in his march ? [Cyrus]
Who hath subdued nations before him,
And given him dominion over kings ?
Who made their swords like dust,
And their bows like driven stubble ?

2. He persued them, and passed in safety,
By a path which his foot had never trodden.
3. Who hath wrought and done it?
I, who have called the generations from the beginning,
I, the LORD, the first; and with the last also am I.
4. But thou, O Israel, my servant,
Thou, Jacob, whom I have chosen,
Offspring of Abraham, my friend!
Thou, whom I have led by the hand from the ends of the earth,
And called from the extremities thereof,
And said to thee, "Thou art my servant,
I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away!"
Fear not, for I am with thee;
Faint not, for I, thy God, will strengthen thee;
I will help thee, and sustain thee, with my right hand of salvation!
6. Behold, all who are enraged against thee
Shall be ashamed and confounded;
All that contend with thee shall come to nothing and perish.
7. Thou shalt seek and not find them that contend with thee;
They shall come to nothing, and be no more,
Who make war against thee.
8. For I, the LORD, am thy God, that holdeth thee by the right hand,
That saith to thee, "Fear not, I am thy helper!"
9. Fear not, thou worm Jacob, thou feeble people of Israel,
I am thy helper, saith the LORD;
Thy redeemer is the Holy One of Israel.
10. When the poor and needy seek water, and there is none,
And their tongue is parched with thirst,
I, the LORD, will hear them;
I, the God of Israel, will not forsake them.
11. That they may see, and know,
And consider, and understand together,
That the hand of the LORD hath done this,
And that the Holy One of Israel hath created it.
(Chap. XI; 2-4, 8-14, 17-20.)
12. Thus saith the LORD to his anointed, [Messiah]
To Cyrus, whom I hold by his right hand,
To subdue nations before him, and ungird the loins of kings;
To open before him the two-leaved gates,
And the doors shall not be shut.
13. For the sake of Jacob, my servant,
And Israel, my chosen,

I have called thee by thy name;
I have spoken to thee as a friend, though thou hast not known me.

14. I am the LORD, and none else;
There is no God besides me;
I have girded thee, though thou hast not known me.
15. That men may know from the rising of the sun,
And from the West, that there is none besides me;
I am the LORD, and none else.
16. I form the light, and create darkness;
I make peace, and create evil;
I, the LORD, do all these things.
17. Pour fourth, ye heavens from above;
Ye clouds, shower down prosperity!
Let the earth open, and bring forth salvation;
Yea, let righteousness spring up together!
I, the LORD, create it.

(Chap. XLV; 1-8.)

III.

Description and mission of the Servant of God.

1. BEHOLD my servant, whom I uphold,
My chosen, in whom my soul delighteth,
I have put my spirit upon him;
He shall cause law to go forth to the nations.
2. He shall not cry aloud, nor lift up his voice,
Nor cause it to be heard in the street.
3. The bruised reed shall he not break,
And the glimmering flax shall he not quench;
He shall send forth law according to truth.
4. He shall not fail, nor become weary,
Until he shall have established justice in the earth.
And distant nations shall wait for his law.
5. Thus saith God, the Eternal,
Who created the heavens and stretched them out,
Who spread forth the earth, and that which springeth forth
from it,
Who gave breath to the people upon it,
And spirit to them that walk thereon:
6. I, the LORD, have called thee for salvation;
I will hold thee by the hand;
I will defend thee, and make thee a covenant to the people,
A light to the nations;

7. To open the blind eyes,
To bring out the prisoners from the prison,
And them that sit in darkness out of the prison-house.
8. I am the LORD, that is my name ;
And my glory will I not give to another,
Nor my praise to graven images.
9. The former things, behold ! they are come to pass,
And new things do I now declare ;
Before they spring forth, I make them known to you.
(Chap. XLII; 1-9.)
10. But now thus saith the LORD, that created thee, O Jacob,
That formed thee, O Israel :
Fear not, for I have redeemed thee ;
I have called thee by name ; thou art mine !
11. When thou passest through waters, I will be with thee ;
And through rivers, they shall not overflow thee ;
And the flame shall not consume thee.
12. For I am the LORD, thy God,
The Holy One of Israel, thy Saviour. (Chap. XLIII; 1-3.)
13. Ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD,
And my servant whom I have chosen,
That ye may know and believe me,
And understand that I am He.
Before me was no god formed,
And after me there shall be none.
14. I, I am the LORD, and besides me there is no Saviour.
(Chap. XLIII; 10-11.)

IV.

The sins of the people defer their redemption. The promise of
deliverance shall be fulfilled.

1. BEHOLD, the LORD's hand is not shortened, that it cannot
save,
Nor is his ear heavy, that it cannot hear ;
2. But your iniquities have separated you from your God,
And your sins have hidden his face from you, that he doth not
hear.
3. Therefore is judgment far from us,
And deliverance doth not overtake us.
We look for light, and behold obscurity ;
For brightness and we walk in darkness.

4. We grope for the wall, like the blind ;
We feel our way, like those that are deprived of sight ;
We stumble at noonday as in the night ;
In the midst of fertile fields we are like the dead.
5. We look for judgment and it cometh not ;
For salvation, and it is far from us.
6. For our transgressions are multiplied before thee,
And our sins testify against us !
For our transgressions are not hidden from us,
And our iniquities we know.
7. We have rebelled, and proved false to the LORD,
We have departed from our God ;
We have spoken violence and rebellion ;
Our hearts have conceived and brought forth words of falsehood.
(Chap. LIX; 1-2, 9-12.)
8. Woe to him that contendeth with his Maker !
A potsherd of the potsherds of the earth !
Shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou ?
Or thy work say of thee, He hath no hands ?
9. Thus saith the LORD, the Holy One of Israel, and his
maker,
Ask of me concerning things to come ;
My children, the work of my hands, leave them to me !
10. I made the earth and created man upon it ;
My hands spread out the heavens,
And all their host did I arrange.
11. I have raised him [Cyrus] up for salvation,
And I will make all his ways plain ;
He shall build my city, and release my captives,
Not for price, and not for ransom, saith the LORD of hosts.
12. Israel shall be saved by the LORD with an everlasting salvation ;
Ye shall never be ashamed, nor confounded.
13. For thus saith the LORD, who created the heavens ;
The God that formed the earth and made it ; he that made it
firm ;
He created it not in vain : he formed it to be inhabited :
I am the LORD and none else.
14. I have not spoken in secret, in a dark place of the earth ;
I have not said to the race of Jacob, seek ye me in vain !
I, the LORD speak truth ; I declare that which is right.
(Chap. XLV; 9, 11-13, 17-19.)

V.

The call to repentance.

1. **SEEK** ye the LORD, while he may be found ;
Call upon him while he is near ;
2. Let the wicked forsake his way,
And the unrighteous man his thoughts ;
Let him return to the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him,
And to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.
3. For my thoughts are not your thoughts,
Neither are your ways my ways, saith the LORD.
4. For as the heavens are higher than the earth,
So are my ways higher than your ways,
And my thoughts than your thoughts.
For as the rain and the snow descend from heaven,
And return not thither,
But water the earth, and make it bear and put forth its increase,
That it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater ;
5. So shall my word be, that goeth forth from my mouth ;
It shall not return to me void ;
But it shall bring to pass that which is my pleasure,
And it shall accomplish that for which I send it. (*Chap. LV; 6-11.*)
6. The righteous man perisheth, and no one layeth it to heart ;
And pious men are taken away, and none considereth,
That because of the evil the righteous man is taken away.
7. He entereth into peace ; he resteth in his bed,
Every one that walketh in uprightness. (*Chap. LVII; 1-2.*)

VI.

Universality of God's truth. The heathen shall enjoy the privileges of the people of God.—The humble heart is God's temple.

1. **THUS** saith the LORD :
Keep ye justice, and practice righteousness ;
For the coming of my salvation is near,
And my deliverance is soon to be revealed.
2. Happy the man that doeth this,
And the son of man that holdeth it fast ;
That keepeth the Sabbath, and profaneth it not,
And restraineth his hand from doing evil.
3. *The strangers*, also, that join themselves to the LORD to serve him,

- To love the name of the LORD, and to be his servants,
 Every one that keepeth the Sabbath, and profaneth it not,
 And holdeth fast my covenant,
4. Them will I bring to my holy mountain,
 And I will make them rejoice in my house of prayer;
 Their burnt-offerings and sacrifices shall be accepted on mine
 altar;
 For my house shall be called a house of prayer for all nations.
(Chap. LVI, 1-2, 6-7.)
5. Thus saith the LORD : Heaven is my throne,
 And the earth my footstool;
 Where is the house that ye can build me,
 And where is the place of my rest?
6. For all these things hath my hand made;
 By it do all these things exist, saith the LORD.
 But to this man will I look,
 Even to him who is humble and of a contrite spirit,
 And who trembleth at my word. *(Chap. LXVI, 1-2.)*
7. For thus saith the high and lofty One
 That inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy :
 I dwell in the high and holy place;
 With him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit;
 To revive the spirit of the humble,
 And to revive the heart of the contrite ones.
8. For I will not contend forever, nor will I be always angry;
 For life would fail before me, and the souls which I created.
9. For the guilt of his covetousness I was angry;
 I smote him, I hid myself, and was angry;
 But yet he went on perversely in the way of his heart.
10. I have seen his ways, now will I heal him;
 I will guide him, and I will restore comfort
 To him and to his mourners;
11. I create the fruit of the lips:
 Peace, peace to him that is far off, and to him that is nigh,
 Saith the LORD; I will heal him.
12. But the wicked is like the troubled sea, which cannot rest,
 Whose waters cast up mire and dirt.
13. There is no peace, saith my God, for the wicked.
(Chap. LVII; 15-21.)

VII.

The worthlessness of festivals and fasts without rectitude and benevolence.

1. CRY aloud, spare not,
Lift up thy voice like a trumpet,
And show my people their transgression,
And the house of Jacob their sins !
2. Yet they seek me daily,
And desire to know my ways,
As a nation that hath done righteousness,
And hath not forsaken the ordinances of their God ;
They inquire of me concerning the judgments which bring
salvation ;
They long for the coming of God.
3. " Wherefore do we fast and thou seest not ?
Wherefore do we afflict our souls, and thou dost not regard it ?"
Behold, in the day of your fasts ye pursue your pleasure.
And exact all your labors.
4. Behold, ye fast in strife and contention,
And smiting with the fist of wickedness.
5. Is this the fast that I approve,
A day for a man to afflict his soul ?
Is it that he should bow down his head like a bulrush,
And lie down in sackcloth and ashes ?
Wilt thou call this a fast,
And a day acceptable to the LORD ?
6. Is not this the fast that I approve,—
To loose the bands of wickedness,
To undo the heavy burdens,
To let the oppressed go free,
And to break in pieces every yoke ?
7. Is it not to break thy bread to the hungry,
And to bring the poor, that are cast out, to thy house ?
When thou seest the naked, that thou clothe him,
And that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh ?
8. Then shall thy light break forth like the morning,
And thy health shall spring forth speedily ;
Thy salvation shall go before thee,
And the glory of the LORD shall bring up thy rear.
9. Then shalt thou call, and the LORD will answer ;
Thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Lo, here I am !
*If thou remove from the midst of thee the yoke,
The pointing of the finger, and the injurious speech.*

10. If thou bring forth thy bread to the hungry,
And satisfy the afflicted soul.
Then in obscurity shall light arise to thee ;
Yea, thy darkness shall become as noonday ;
11. The LORD shall lead thee continually,
And satisfy thee in the time of drought,
And strengthen thy bones ;
Thou shalt be like a watered garden, and a spring of water,
Whose waters never fail.
12. Thy people shall build the ancient desolations,
The ruins of many generations shall they restore ;
Thou shalt be called the repairer of the breach,
The restorer of ways for inhabitants.
13. If thou restrain thy foot from the sabbath,
From doing thy pleasure on my holy day,
If thou shalt call the sabbath a delight,
The holy day of the LORD honorable,
And shalt honor it by refraining from thy work,
From doing thy pleasure, and speaking vain words,
14. Then shalt thou delight thyself in the LORD,
And I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth,
And cause thee to enjoy the inheritance of Jacob, thy father ;
For the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it. (*Chap. LVIII.*)

VIII.

Unbelief and indifference of the Servant of God caused by the wretchedness
of his present condition. His lowly and uncomely appearance
the result of his afflictions. The LORD will exalt
him. Free from his sorrows he shall
fulfill his mission to lead the nations
to righteousness.

1. **HEAR**, O ye deaf ! And look, ye blind, and see !
2. Who is blind, if not my servant ?
And who so deaf as my messenger, whom I send ?
Who so blind as the friend of God,
So blind as the Servant of the LORD ?
3. Thou seest many things, but regardest them not
Thou hast thine ears open, but hearest not !
4. *And yet it is a robbed and plundered people ;
They are all of them bound in prisons, and hid in dungeons ;*

They have become a spoil, and none delivereth :
A prey, and none saith, " Restore ! "

(Chap. XLII 8-10, 22.)

5. Thus saith the LORD, the Redeemer of Israel, his Holy One,
To him that is despised by men, abhorred by the people,
To the servant of tyrants ;
Kings shall see, and stand up, princes, and they shall pay homage,
On account of the LORD, who is faithful,
The Holy One of Israel, who hath chosen thee.
6. Thus saith the LORD ; in the time of favor will I hear ;
In the day of deliverance will I help thee ;
I will preserve thee, and make thee a mediator for the people,
To restore the land, to distribute the desolated inheritances :
7. To say to the prisoners, Go forth !
to them that are in darkness, Come to the light !

(Chap. XLIX.)

8. Behold, my Servant shall prosper ;
He shall be lifted up ; and set on high, and greatly exalted.
9. As many were amazed at the sight of him,—
So disfigured and scarcely human was his visage,
And so unlike that of a man was his form,—
10. So shall he cause many nations to exult on account of him ;
Kings shall shut their mouths before him.
For what had never been told them shall they see,
And what they never heard shall they perceive.

(Chap. LII ; 13-15.)

11. Free from his sorrows he shall see and be satisfied ;
By his knowledge shall my righteous servant lead many to ..
righteousness ;
And he shall bear their iniquities.
12. " The Lord Eternal hath given me the tongue of the learned,
That I might know how to strengthen with my words them that
are weary ;
He awakeneth me every morning, He awakeneth mine ear,
That I might hear in the manner of the learned.
13. The Lord Eternal opened mine ear,
And I was not disobedient,
Neither did I withdraw myself backward.
14. I gave my back to the smiters,
And my cheeks to them that pluck the beard ;
I hid not my face from shame and spitting.
15. But the Lord Eternal is my helper,
Therefore shall I not be confounded ;
Therefore have I made my face like a flint,
For I know that I shall not be put to shame." (Chap. L. 4-7.)

IX.

The glory of the new Jerusalem.—Israel, universally acknowledged and blessed as the priest of the LORD, will endure forever.

1. **ARISE**, shine! for thy light is come,
And the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee.
2. For, behold darkness shall cover the earth,
And gross darkness the nations;
But upon thee shall the LORD arise,
And his glory shall be seen upon thee.
3. Nations shall come to thy light,
And kings to the brightness that riseth upon thee.
4. They that despised thee shall fall down at thy feet;
And they shall call thee the city of the LORD,
The Zion of the Holy One of Israel.
5. Instead of being forsaken and hated,
So that no one passed through thee,
I will make thee an everlasting glory;
6. I will make thine officers peace,
And thy magistrates righteousness.
7. Violence shall no more be heard in thy land,
Wasting or destruction within thy borders;
Thou shalt call thy walls Salvation, and thy gates Praise.
8. Thy people shall be all righteous;
Forever shall they possess the land,
The scion of my planting,
The work of my hands, that I may be glorified.
9. The little one shall become a thousand,
And the small one a strong nation;
I, the LORD, will hasten it in its time. (*Chap. LX; 1-3, 15-18, 21-22*)
10. Remember these things, O Jacob.
O Israel, for thou art my servant!
I formed thee; thou art my servant;
O Israel, I will not forget thee.
11. I have caused thy transgressions to vanish like a cloud,
And thy sins like a mist;
Return to me, for I have redeemed thee! *Chap. XLIV; 21-22.*
12. Hearken to me, ye that know righteousness,
The people in whose heart is my law!
Fear ye not the reproach of men,
Nor be disheartened by their revilings!
For the moth shall consume them like a garment.
And the worm shall eat them like wool.
But my goodness shall endure forever,
And my salvation from generation to generation. (*Ch. LI; 1-3,*)

X.

The duty of the prophet. The covenant of the spirit. The new heaven and the new earth.

1. THE spirit of the LORD Eternal is upon me,
For the Lord hath anointed me ;
He hath sent me to publish good tidings to the distressed,
To bind up the broken-hearted,
To proclaim liberty to the captives,
And the opening of the prison to them that are bound ;
2. To proclaim the year of mercy from the Lord,
And to comfort all that mourn ;
3. To give gladness to the mourners in Zion ;
To give them a beautiful crown instead of ashes,
The oil of joy for mourning,
The garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness,
So that they shall be called blessed terebinth-trees,
The plantation of the LORD for his glory, (*Chap. LX; 1-3.*)
4. They shall build up the old ruins ;
But ye shall be named the priests of the LORD
Men shall call you the ministers of our God.
5. For I, the LORD, love justice, I hate rapine and iniquity,
I will give them their reward with faithfulness,
And an everlasting covenant will I make with them.
6. Their race shall be illustrious among the nations,
And their offspring among the people ;
All that see them shall acknowledge
That they are a race which the LORD hath blessed.
(*Chap. LXI; 6, 8-9.*)
6. As for me, this is my covenant with them, saith the LORD :
My spirit which is upon thee,
And my words, which I have put in thy mouth,
They shall not depart from thy mouth,
Nor from the mouth of thy sons,
Nor from the mouth of thy sons' sons, saith the LORD,
From this time forth forever.
7. For the mountains shall depart,
And the hills be overthrown,
But my kindness shall not depart from thee,
Nor shall my covenant of peace be overthrown,
Saith the LORD, that hath pity on thee. (*Chap. LIV; 10-11.*)
8. For as the new heavens, and the new earth, which I make,
Endure before me, saith the LORD,
So shall your race and your name endure. (*Chap. LXVI; 22.*)

HAGGAI.

520 B. C. E.

The people reproved for neglecting to build the temple.

The glory of the second temple.

1. IN the second year of Darius the king, in the sixth month, on the first day of the month, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet to Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua, the son of Josedec, the high-priest, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts : This people saith, The time is not yet come, the time that the house of the LORD should be built. But the word of the LORD came by Haggai the prophet, saying :
4. Is it then a time for yourselves
To dwell in ceiled houses,
While this house lieth waste ?
5. And the LORD stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel, the son of
6. Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua, the son of Josedec, the high-priest, and the spirit of all the remnant
7. of people, so that they came and executed work upon the house of the LORD of hosts, their God, on the four and twentieth day of the sixth month, in the second year of Darius the king.
(*Chap. I; 1-5, 14-15.*)
8. IN the seventh month, on the one and twentieth day of the month, came the word of the LORD by the prophet Haggai,
9. saying : Speak now to Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua, the son of Josedec, the high-priest, and to the remnant of the people, saying :—
10. Who is there left among you,
That saw this house
In its former glory ?
And what do you it see now ?
Is it not as nothing in your eyes ?
Let now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD ;
And be strong, O Joshua, son of Josedec, the high-priest ;
And be strong, O all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and
work !
asm with you said the LORD of hosts.

12. This is the covenant which I made with you when ye came out of Egypt,
And my spirit remaineth among you :
Fear ye not !
13. For thus saith the LORD of hosts :
Yet once more, in a short time,
I will shake the heavens and the earth,
The sea and the dry land,
14. I will shake all the nations.
15. Greater shall be thy glory of this latter house than of the former,
Saith the LORD of hosts ;
And in this place will I give peace. *(Chap. II; 1-7, 9.)*
-

ZECHARIAH.

520., B. C. E.

I.

Exhortation to Repentance.

1. IN the eighth month, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD, to Zechariah, the son of Barachiah, the son of Iddo, the prophet, saying :—
 2. The LORD hath been much displeased with your fathers.
 3. But say thou to them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts :
Turn ye to me, and I will turn to you,
 4. Be ye not as your fathers, to whom the former prophets cried,
saying,
Turn ye now from your evil ways, and from your evil doings !
But they did not hear, nor hearken to me, saith the LORD.
 5. Your fathers, where are they ?
And the prophets, do they live forever ?
 6. But my words and my statutes,
Which I commanded my servants, the prophets,
Did they not overtake your fathers ?
 7. And they returned and said,
Even as the LORD of hosts thought to do to us according to our ways,
And according to our doings, so hath he done to us.
- (Chap. I; 1-7.)*

This is the curse that goeth forth
 Over the face of the whole land ;
 For every one who stealeth shall be cut off from hence, according to it.

7. I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts,
 And it shall enter into the house of the thief,
 And into the house of him that sweareth falsely by my name ;
 And it shall abide in his house,
 And shall consume it, with the timber thereof and the stones thereof.
 (Chap. II; 3-4.)

II.

Through reformation and the prevalence of true righteousness, the favor of God shall change fasts into feasts, and the nations will be converted to the God Israel.

1. THIS is the word of the LORD to Zerubbabel, saying :—
 Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit,
 Saith the LORD of hosts,
2. What art thou, O great mountain ?
 Before Zerubbabel thou shalt become a plain !
 And he shall bring forth the corner-stone amid shoutings,
 [The people crying,] " Grace, grace be to it ! " ;
3. Moreover, the word of the LORD came to me, saying : The
4. hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house, and his hands shall finish it. And thou shalt know that the LORD
5. of hosts hath sent me to you. For who hath despised the day of small things ? With joy shall the plummet be seen in the hand of Zerubbabel.
 (Chap. IV; 6-10.)
6. Sing and rejoice, O daughter of Zion !
 For, behold, I will come,
 And I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD ;
7. And many nations shall join themselves to the LORD in that day,
 And shall be my people ;
 And I will dwell in the midst of thee ;
 And thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me to thee.
8. And the LORD will possess Judah as his portion in the holy land,
 And will again choose Jerusalem.
9. Be silent, all flesh, before the LORD !
 For he riseth up from his holy habitation. (Chap. II; 10-13.)

10. Thus saith the LORD of hosts :
The fast of the fourth month, and the fast of the fifth month,
And the fast of the seventh month, and the fast of the tenth
month,
Shall be to the house of Judah for joy and gladness,
And cheerful festivals.
But love ye truth and peace !
11. Thus saith the LORD of hosts :
It shall yet come to pass, that many nations shall come,
And the inhabitants of many cities ;
12. And the inhabitants of one city shall go to another, saying,
“ Let us go speedily to pray before the LORD,
And to seek the LORD of hosts ! I will go also ! ”
13. Then shall come many nations and mighty kingdoms,
To seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem,
And pray before the LORD.
14. Thus saith the LORD of hosts :
In those days shall ten men of all the nations take hold,
They shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew,
Saying, “ We will go with you,
For we have heard that God is with you.” (*Chap. VIII; 19-23.*)
15. And Jehovah shall be king over all the earth ;
In that day shall Jehovah be one, and his name one.
(*Chap. XIV; 9.*)

MALACHI.

I.

420 B. C. E.

Against the priests, on account of their irreligion, their violations of the
law.

1. A son honoreth the father, and a servant his master ;
If I, then, be a father, where is mine honor ?
And if I be a master, where is my fear ?
Saith the LORD of hosts to you, ye priests that despise my name.
2. And now to you, O ye priests, is this commandment ;
That my covenant may remain with Levi,
Saith the LORD of hosts.
3. My covenant was with him for life and peace,
Which I gave to him for the fear wherewith he feared me.
And was afraid before my name.

4. The law of truth was in his mouth,
And unrighteousness was not found in his lips;
He walked with me in truth and equity,
And turned many away from iniquity.
5. For the lips of the priest should keep knowledge,
And men should seek the law from his mouth;
For he is the messenger of the LORD of hosts.
6. But ye have departed from the way,
Ye have caused many to stumble at the law,
And ye have made void the covenant with Levi,
Saith the LORD of hosts.
7. Therefore will I also make you
Despicable and base before all the people;
According as ye have not kept my ways,
But have had respect to persons in the law. (*Chap. XI; 1, 4, 9.*)

II.

Against unfair dealing and between man and man. The cruelty of divorce denounced.

1. **HAVE** we not all one father?
Hath not one God created us?
Why should we deal treacherously one against another,
And profane the covenant made with our fathers?
2. And this also ye do: Ye cover the altar of the LORD with tears,
With weeping and with groans.
So that he no more hath regard to the offering,
Nor receiveth it with good-will from your hand.
3. Yet ye say, "Wherefore?"
It is because the LORD has been a witness between thee and the
wife of thy youth,
Against whom thou hast dealt unfaithfully,
Although she was thy companion and thy covenanted wife.
4. But did not He make one only? And wherefore one?
He sought a goodly race.
Therefore take heed to your spirit,
And be not unfaithful to thy wife of thy youth!
5. For I hate him that putteth away,
Saith the LORD, the God of Israel,
And him that covereth his garment with violence,
Saith the LORD of hosts.
Therefore take heed to your spirit, and be not unfaithful.

III.

Against the priests for their complaints of wearisome service and the unprofitableness of keeping the law.—The mission of God's messenger. The coming of the day of God.

1. YE have wearied the LORD with your words ;
Yet ye say, " Wherein have we wearied him ? "
In that ye say, " Every one of them that do evil
Is good in the sight of the LORD, and in them he hath delight ;
Or, " Where is the God of judgment ? "
2. Behold, I will send my messenger,
And he shall prepare the way before me ;
And the LORD, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come,
3. And I will come near to you to judgment :
And I will be a swift witness
Against adulterers, and against false swearers,
And against those who defraud the hireling of his hire,
And oppress the widow and the fatherless,
And turn aside the stranger from his right,
And fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts.
4. For I am the LORD ; I change not ;
Therefore, ye sons of Jacob, are ye not consumed.
5. Ye have said, " It is a vain thing to serve God ; "
And, " What profit is it that we have kept his ordinances,
And that we have walked mournfully before the LORD, of hosts ? "
6. Therefore we call the proud happy ;
Yea, they that do wickedness are built up ;
Yea, they tempt God, and are delivered."
7. Then they that feared the LORD spake to one another,
And the LORD heard ;
And a book of remembrance was written before him,
For them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name.
8. And they shall be to me, saith the LORD of hosts,
In the day which I appoint, as my own possession ;
And I will spare them,
As a father spareth his own son that serveth him.
9. Then shall ye return and see
What is the difference between the righteous and the wicked,
Between him who serveth God, and him who serveth him not.
(*Chap. II; 17—Chap. III; 1-5-6-14-18.*)
10. For, behold, the day cometh, which shall burn as an oven ;
Then shall the proud, and all that do wickedness, be stubble ;
And the day that cometh shall burn them up,
It shall leave them neither root nor branch.

11. But for you that fear my name,
Shall the sun of salvation arise
With healing under his wings.
12. Remember ye the law of Moses, my servant,
Which I commanded him in Horeb for all Israel,
My statutes and precepts!
13. Behold, I will send you Elijah, the prophet.
Before the day of the LORD come, the great and terrible day.
14. He shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children,
And the heart of the children to their fathers.
(Chap. IV; 1-2, 4-6.)

JOEL

About 278-250 B. C. E.

The day of judgment is near, but repentance can avert the evil. Promise of spiritual enlightenment. The valley of judgment.

1. Blow ye the trumpet in Zion;
Sound an alarm in my holy mountain!
Let all the inhabitants of the land tremble!
For the day of the LORD cometh, for it is near!
A day of darkness, and gloominess,
A day of clouds, and thick darkness.
2. As the morning light spreadeth itself upon the mountains,
There cometh a numerous people and a strong;
Like them there have been none of old time,
And after them there shall not be,
Even to the years of many generations.
3. A fire devoureth before them,
And behind them a flame burneth;
The land is as the garden of Eden before them.
And behind them a desolate wilderness!
Yea, nothing escapeth them.
(Chap. I; 1-3.)

4. Yet now saith the LORD :
 Turn ye to me with all your heart,
 And rend your hearts, and not your garments,
 And turn to the LORD your God,
 For he is gracious and merciful,
 Slow to anger, and of great kindness,
 And repenteth of a threatened evil.
 (*Chap. II; 12-13.*)
5. And it shall come to pass afterward,
 That I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh ;
 And your sons and your daughters shall prophesy ;
 Your old men shall dream dreams,
 Your young men shall see visions.
6. Upon the men-servants also, and upon the handmaids,
 Will I pour out my spirit in those days.
 (*Chap. II; 28.*)
7. Proclaim ye this among the nations :
 " Prepare war ! Stir up the mighty ones !
 Let all the warriors draw near ; let them come up ! "
8. Beat your ploughshares into swords,
 And your pruning-hooks into spears ;
 Let the weak say, I am strong !
9. Assemble yourselves and come, all ye nations round about ;
 Gather yourselves together !
 Thither, O LORD, bring down thy mighty ones !
10. Let the nations rise and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat !
 For there will I sit to judge all the nations around.
11. Put ye in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe ;
 Come and tread, for the wine-press is full ;
 The vats overflow ; for their wickedness is great !
12. The multitudes, the multitudes in the valley of judgment !
 For the day of the LORD is near in the valley of judgment.
13. The sun and the moon are darkened,
 And the stars withdraw their shining.
14. The heavens and the earth shall shake ;
 But the LORD will be a refuge to his people ;
 A strong-hold to the sons of Israel.
15. Then shall ye know that I am the LORD your God,
 Dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain ;
 And Jerusalem shall be my holy seat.
 (*Chap. III; 9-17.*)

JONAH.

About 250., B. C. E.

Jonah's second commission to Nineveh. The universality of God's love.

1. **AND** the word of the **LORD** came to Jonah the second
2. time, saying, Arise, go to Nineveh, that great city, and proclaim
3. to her the words which I shall speak to thee. And Jonah arose and went to Nineveh, according to the word of the **LORD**.
4. Now Nineveh was through God a great city, three days'
5. journey in extent. And Jonah began to enter into the city a day's journey, and he cried out and said, Yet forty days, and Nineveh shall be overthrown.
6. And the men of Nineveh believed God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them even to
7. the least of them. For when the matter came to the king of Nineveh, he arose from his throne, and put off his mantle and
8. covered himself with sackcloth, and sat in ashes. And he caused it to be proclaimed and published through Nineveh, by the decree of the king and his nobles, saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock, taste anything; let them not feed,
9. nor drink water. But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth and cry mightily to God. Yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that is in their hands.
10. Who can tell if God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?
11. And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way: and God repented of the evil which he had said that he would do to them, and he did it not.
12. But this displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was very
13. angry. And he prayed to the **LORD** and said, Ah! O **LORD**, was not this what I said, when I was yet in my own country?
14. Therefore I made haste to flee to Tarshish. For I knew that thou art a gracious and merciful God, slow to anger and abundant in mercy, and that thou repentest of a threatened evil. And
15. now O **LORD**; take, I pray thee, my life from me! for it is better
16. for me to die than to live. And the **LORD** said, Is it right that thou shouldst be angry?
17. *Now Jonah had gone out of the city, and had sat on the seat side of the city, and had made himself a booth there, and had sat under it in the shade, till he should see what would become*

18. of the city. And the LORD, appointed a gourd; and it grew up over Jonah to be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his distress. And Jonah was exceedingly glad of the gourd.
19. But God appointed a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd so that it withered. And when the sun arose, God appointed a sultry east wind; and the sun
20. beat upon the head of Jonah, and he was faint, and he asked for himself death, and said, It is better for me to die than to live.
21. And God said to Jonah, Is it right that thou shouldst be angry for the gourd? And he said, It is right that I should be angry,
22. even to death. And the LORD said, Thou hast had pity on the gourd for which thou hast not labored, and which thou madest not to grow, which grew up in a night and perished in a night;
23. and should not I spare Ninevah, the great city, wherein are more than a hundred and twenty thousand persons that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand, and also many cattle?

(Chap. III and IV.)

DANIEL.

About 164 B. C. E.

I.

Daniel's captivity and elevation.

1. In the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim, the king of Judah, came Nebuchadnezzar, the king of Babylon, against
2. Jerusalem, and besieged it. And the LORD gave Jehoiakim, the king of Judah, into his hand, with part of the vessels of
3. the house of God; and he carried them into the land of Shinar, to the house of his god; and he brought the vessels into the
4. treasure-house of his god. And the king commanded Ashpenaz, the master of his palace, that he should bring certain of the sons of Israel of the king's race, and of the princes; youths
5. in whom was no blemish, and well favored, and skillfull in all wisdom, and having knowledge and intelligence and strength, to stand as servants in the king's palace, and be taught the writing
6. and the language of the Chaldeans. Now among these were, of the sons of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and

7. Azariah. And the prince of the eunuchs gave them other names. To Daniel he gave the name of Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Mishael, of Meshach; and to Azariah, of Abednego.
8. And God gave these four youths knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom; and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams. And at the end of the days, when the king had commanded him to bring them before him, then the prince
10. of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar. And the king conversed with them; and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah. Therefore
11. they stood as servants before the king. And in all matters of wisdom and understanding concerning which the king inquired of them he found them ten times better than all the scribes and magicians that were in all his realms. (*Chap. I; 1-4, 17-20.*)
12. And Daniel blessed the God of heaven. Daniel spake and said: Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever! for wisdom and might are his. And he changeth times and seasons; he removeth kings, and setteth up kings; he giveth wisdom to the wise, and knowledge to them that have understanding. He revealeth deep and secret things; he knoweth what is in darkness, and light dwelleth with him. I thank thee and praise thee, O
14. thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and might, and hast made known to me now what we desired of thee. (*Chap. II; 20-23.*)

II.

Belshazzar's Feast.

1. BELSHAZZAR, the king, gave a great feast to his thousand
2. lords, and drank wine before the thousand. Belshazzar, while he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels which his father Nebuchadnezzar had taken out of the temple at Jerusalem; that the king and his princes, his wives
3. and attendants, might drink therein. Then they bought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God at Jerusalem; and the king and his princes, his
4. wives and attendants, drank in them. They drank wine, and praised the gods of gold and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone.
5. In the same hour came forth fingers of a man's hand, and wrote over against the chandelier upon the plaster of the wall of

- the king's palace; and the king saw the hand that wrote.
6. Then the king's countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him so that the joints of his loins were loosened, and his knees smote one against the other. The king cried aloud to
 7. bring in the magicians, the Chaldæans, and the astrologers. And the king spake and said to the wise men of Babylon, Whoever shall read this writing, and show me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with purple and have a chain of gold about his
 8. neck, and shall rule as the third in the kingdom. Then all the king's wise men came in; but they could not read the writing,
 9. nor make known to the king its signification. Then was King Belshazzar in great consternation, and his countenance was
 10. changed, and his lords were amazed. When the queen, on account of this affair of the king and his lords, came into the banquet-house; and the queen spake and said, O king, live forever! Let not thy thoughts terrify thee, nor let thy countenance
 11. be changed. There is a man in thy kingdom in whom is the spirit of the holy gods; and in the days of thy father, light and understanding and wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods, were found in him; and the king Nebuchadnezzar, thy father, made him chief of the scribes, the magicians, the Chaldæans, and the
 12. astrologers, thy father, O king! Forasmuch as an excellent spirit and knowledge and understanding to interpret dreams, and to explain hard sentences, and solve difficult questions were found in him, in Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar; now let Daniel be called, and he will show the interpretation.
 13. Then was Daniel brought in before the king. And the king spake and said to Daniel, Art thou that Daniel, of the captives of Judah, whom the king, my father, brought out of
 14. Judæa? I have heard concerning thee, that the spirit of the gods is in thee, and that light and understanding and excellent
 15. wisdom are found in thee. And now, the wise men and the magicians have been brought in before me, that they might read this writing, and make known to me its signification; but
 16. they could not show the signification of the thing. But I have heard of thee that thou canst give interpretations, and solve difficult questions. Now if thou canst read the writing and make known to me its signification, thou shalt be clothed with purple, and have a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt rule as the third in the kingdom.
 17. Then answered Daniel and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thyself, and give thy rewards to another: yet I will read the writing to the king, and make known to him the signi-
 18. fication. O king, the Most High God gave to Nebuchadnezzar,
 19. thy father, a kingdom, and majesty, and glory, and honor. And

- by reason of the majesty which he gave him, all people, nations, and languages trembled and feared before him; whom he would he slew, and whom he would he kept alive; whom he would he set up, and whom he would he put down. But when his heart was lifted up, and his spirit hardened in pride, he was thrust down from his kingly throne, and his glory was taken from him.
20. set up, and whom he would he put down. But when his heart was lifted up, and his spirit hardened in pride, he was thrust down from his kingly throne, and his glory was taken from him.
21. And he was driven from the sons of men; and his heart became like the beasts, and his dwelling was with wild beasts; he was fed with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven; till he knew that Most High God ruled in the kingdoms of men, and set up over them whomsoever he would.
22. And thou, his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thy heart, though thou knewest all this; but hast lifted thyself up against the LORD of heaven; and the vessels of his house have been brought before thee, and thou, and the lords, thy wives, and thy attendants have drunk wine in them; and thou hast praised the gods of silver and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor hear, nor know; and the God in whose hand is thy breath, and whose are all thy ways, thou hast not honored.
24. Then was sent from him the hand, and this writing was written.
25. And this is the writing which was written: Mené, Mené, Tekél, Upharsin. Numbered, Numbered, Weighed, and Divided. And this is the interpretation of it. Numbered: God hath numbered thy kingdom, and made an end of it. Weighed: Thou art weighed in the balances, and found wanting. Divided: Thy kingdom is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians.
29. Then Belshazzar commanded, and they clothed Daniel with purple, and put a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him that he should be third ruler in the kingdom.
30. In the same night was Belshazzar, the king of the Chaldeans, slain; and Darius the Mede took the kingdom, being about sixty-two years old.

(Chap. V.)



PART II.
WISDOM SERIES.

THE PROVERBS.

FIRST COLLECTION.

CHAPTER I.

Introduction. Warning against evil company.

1. THE proverbs of Solomon, the son of David, king of Israel :
2. That one may learn wisdom and instruction,
And receive words of understanding ;
3. That one may gain the instruction of prudence,
Justice, equity, and uprightness ;
4. Which will give caution to the simple,
To the young man wisdom and discretion ;
5. Let the wise man hear, and he will increase his knowledge,
And the man of understanding will gain wise counsels ;
6. So as to understand a proverb and a deep maxim,
The words of the wise and their dark sayings.
7. *The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge ;
Fools despise wisdom and instruction.
8. Hear, O my son ! the instruction of thy father,
And neglect not the teaching of thy mother !
9. For they shall be a graceful wreath for thy head,
And a chain around thy neck.

The Proverbs were composed by successive generations of didactic poets for the express purpose of teaching the ways of wisdom and righteousness to the young of their people. The first religious and moral wants of children may, therefore, best be supplied from the rich sources of the Proverbs which present to the young, the golden apples of moral maxims in a silver setting of religious truth.

An asterisk indicates that the sentence before which it is placed, should be committed to memory; the short superscriptions of the chapters are intended to assist the teacher in forming the proper questions.

10. My son, if sinners entice thee,
Consent thou not !
11. If they say, " Come with us, let us lie in wait for blood,
Let us lurk secretly for him who is innocent in vain ;
12. Let us swallow them up alive, like the underworld,
Yea, in full health, as those that go down into the pit ;
13. We shall find all kinds of precious substance,
We shall fill our houses with spoil ;
14. Thou shalt cast thy lot among us
We will all have one purse ;"—
15. My son, walk thou not in their way,
Refrain thy foot from their path !
16. For their feet run to evil,
And make haste to shed blood.
17. For as the net is spread in vain
Before the eyes of any bird,
18. So they lie in wait for their own blood ;
They lurk secretly for their own lives.
19. Such are the ways of every one greedy of gain ;
It taketh away the life of its owner.

CHAPTER II.

The exhortation of Wisdom

1. WISDOM crieth out in the highway ;
In the market-place she uttereth her voice ;
2. At the head of the noisy streets she crieth aloud ;
At the entrances of the gates, throughout the city, she proclaim-
eth her words [saying:]
3. " How long, ye simple ones, will ye love vanity ?
How long will scoffers delight themselves in scoffing,
And fools hate knowledge ?
4. Turn ye at my reproof !
Behold, I will pour out my spirit to you ;
I will make known my words to you !
5. " Because I have stretched out my hand, and no one hath
regarded,—
6. Because ye have rejected all my counsel,
I have slighted my rebuke,—
I will laugh at your calamity,
mock when your fear cometh ;
your fear cometh upon you like a storm,
destruction overtaketh you like a whirlwind.
distress and anguish come upon you.

9. Then will they call upon me, but I will not answer !
They will seek me early, but they shall not find me !
 10. Because they have hated my knowledge,
And have not chosen the fear of the LORD,—
 11. Because they would not attend to my counsel,
And have despised all my reproof,—
 12. Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way,
And be filled to the full with their own devices ;
 13. Yea, the stubbornness of the stupid shall slay them,
And the carelessness of fools shall destroy them.
 14. But whoso hearkeneth to me shall dwell securely,
And shall not be disquieted with the fear of evil.
-

CHAPTER III.

The pursuit of wisdom leads to virtue and piety.

1. OH, my son, that thou wouldst receive my words,
And treasure up my precepts within thee ;
2. That thou wouldst apply thine ear to wisdom,
And incline thy heart to understanding !
3. For if thou wilt call aloud to knowledge,
And lift up thy voice to understanding,—
4. If thou wilt seek her silver,
And search for her as for hidden treasures,—
5. Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD,
And find the knowledge of God.
6. For the LORD giveth wisdom ;
From his mouth proceed knowledge and understanding :
7. He layeth up safety for the righteous ;
He is a shield to them that walk uprightly ;
8. He guardeth the paths of equity,
And defendeth the way of his servants.
9. Then shalt thou understand righteousness and equity
And uprightness, yea, every good path.
10. *When wisdom entereth into thy heart,
And knowledge is pleasant to thy soul,
11. Discretion will guard thee,
Understanding will preserve thee.
12. It will preserve thee from the way of the wicked,
From the men who speak perverse things ;
13. Who forsake the paths of uprightness,
To walk in the ways of darkness ;
14. Who rejoice in doing evil,
And delight in the perverseness of the wicked ;

15. Whose paths are crooked, and who are froward in their ways;
16. It will deliver thee from the stranger, who useth smooth words;
17. Who forsaketh the friend of her youth,
And forgetteth the covenant of her God.
18. For her house sinketh down to Death,
And her paths to the shades of the dead :
19. None that go to her return again ;
They will not attain the paths of life.
20. Therefore walk thou in the way of good men,
And keep the paths of the righteous :
21. For the upright shall dwell in the land,
And the righteous shall remain in it ;
22. But the wicked shall be cut off from the land,
And transgressors shall be rooted out of it.

CHAPTER IV.

First principles. Obedience, Reliance upon God. Patience
under the divine chastisements. Value of wisdom.

1. MY son, forget not my teaching,
And let thy heart observe my precepts !
2. For length of days, and years of life,
And peace shall they multiply to thee.
3. *Let not kindness and truth forsake thee ;
Bind them around thy neck,
Write them upon the tablets of thy heart :
4. Then shalt thou find favor and good success
In the sight of God and man.
5. *Trust in the LORD with all thy heart,
And lean not on thine own understanding ;
6. In all thy ways acknowledge him,
And he will make thy paths plain.
7. *Be not wise in thine own eyes ;
Fear the LORD, and depart from evil.
8. It shall be health to thy muscles,
And moisture to thy bones.
9. Honor the LORD with thy substance,
And with the first-fruits of all thy increase ;
10. So shall thy barns be filled with plenty,
And thy vats overflow with new wine,
- *1. *My son, despise not the correction of the LORD,
Nor be impatient under his chastisement !
For whom the LORD loveth he chasteneth,
Even as a father the son in whom he delighteth.

13. *Withhold not kindness from those who need it,
When it is in the power of thy hand to do it.
14. *Say not thy neighbor, "Go, and come again,
And to-morrow I will give to thee," when thou hast it by thee.
15. *Devise not evil against thy neighbor,
While he dwelleth securely by thee.
16. *Contend not with a man without cause,
When he hath done thee no harm.
17. Envy not the oppressor,
And choose none of his ways.
18. For the perverse man is the abomination of the LORD,
But he is in friendship with the upright.
19. Surely the scorers he treateth scornfully,
But giveth favor to the lowly.
20. The wise shall obtain honor,
But fools shall bear off shame.
21. *Happy the man who findeth wisdom ;
Yea, the man who getteth understanding !
22. *For the profit thereof is greater than that of silver,
And the gain thereof than that of fine gold.
23. *More precious is she than pearls,
And none of thy jewels is to be compared with her.
24. *Length of days is in her right hand
In her left hand are riches and honor.
25. *Her ways are ways of pleasantness,
And all her paths are peace.
26. *She is a tree of life to them that lay hold of her,
And happy is every one who hath her in his grasp.
27. The LORD by wisdom founded the earth ;
By understanding he framed the heavens.
28. By his knowledge the deep waters were cleft,
And the clouds drop down the dew.
29. My son, let them not depart from thine eyes ;
Keep sound wisdom and discretion !
30. For they shall be life to thy soul,
And grace to thy neck.
31. Then shalt thou go on thy way securely,
And thy foot shall not stumble ;
32. When thou liest down, thou shalt not be afraid,
Yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet.
33. *Be thou not afraid of sudden alarm ;
Nor of the storm that is for the wicked, when it cometh ;
34. For the LORD shall be thy confidence ;
Yea, he will keep thy foot from being taken.

CHAPTER V

Exhortation to wisdom and virtue.

1. **HEAR**, ye children, the instruction of a father,
And attend, that ye may learn understanding!
2. For I give you good instruction!
Forsake ye not my commandments.
3. For I was my father's son,
A tender and only child in the sight of my mother.
4. He taught me, and said to me, let thy heart hold fast my words;
Keep my commandments, and live.
5. Get wisdom, get understanding;
Forget not, and depart not from the words of my mouth.
6. Forsake her not, and she will guard thee:
Love her, and she will preserve thee.
7. Wisdom is the principal thing; therefore gain wisdom,
And with all thy gain, gain understanding.
8. Exalt her, and she will promote thee;
She will bring thee to honor, when thou dost embrace her;
9. She will give to thy head a graceful wreath,
A beautiful crown will she bestow upon thee.
10. *Take fast hold of instruction; let her not go;
Keep her, for she is thy life.
11. Enter not into the path of the wicked,
And go not in the way of evil men;
12. Avoid it, pass not upon it,
Turn from it, and go away.
13. For they sleep not, unless they have done mischief;
Yea, their sleep is taken away, unless they have caused some to fall.
14. For they eat the bread of wickedness,
And drink the wine of violence.
15. *But the path of the righteous is as the light of dawn,
Which groweth brighter and brighter unto the perfect day.
16. The way of the wicked is as thick darkness;
They know not at what they stumble.
17. *More than anything which thou watchest, watch thy heart;
For from it goeth forth life.
18. *Put away from thee a deceitful mouth,
 remove far from thee perverse lips.
 Thine eyes look straight forward,
 Thine eyelids be directed before thee.
 Keep to the path of thy foot,
 all thy ways be steadfast.
 Keep to the right hand or to the left;
 Keep thy foot from evil.

THE PROVERBS.

1

CHAPTER VI.

Warning against unchastity.

1. My son attend to my wisdom,
And bow thine ear to my understanding ;
2. That thou mayest keep discretion,
And that thy lips may preserve knowledge !
3. Truly, the lips of a strange woman drop honey,
And her mouth is smoother than oil ;
4. But her end is bitter as wormwood,
Sharp as a two-edged sword.
5. Her feet go down to death ;
Her steps lay hold of the under-world.
6. That she may not ponder the way of life,
Her paths waver when she heedeth it not.
7. Hear me now, therefore, O children !
And turn not away from the words of my mouth !
8. Remove thy way far from her,
And come not nigh the door of her house :
9. Lest thou give thy bloom to others,
And thy years to a cruel one ;
10. Lest strangers be filled with thy wealth,
And thine earnings be in the house of an alien ;
11. And lest thou mourn in thy latter end,
When thy flesh and thy body are consumed,
12. And say, " How have I hated instruction !
And how hath my heart despised reproof !
13. I have not obeyed the voice of my teachers,
Nor inclined mine ear to my instructors ;
14. I have well-nigh fallen into utter misery,
In the midst of the congregation and the assembly."
15. His own iniquities shall ensnare the wicked ;
Yea, he shall be held fast by the cords of his own sins.
16. He shall die for want of instruction ;
Yea, through the greatness of his folly he shall stagger.
17. Now, therefore, ye children, hearken to me,
And attend to the words of my mouth !
18. Let not thy heart turn aside to her ways ;
Go not astray in her paths !
19. For many are the wounded which she hath cast down :
Yea, *countless is the number of those slain by her.*
20. *Her house is the way to the under-world,
Leading down to the chambers of death.*

CHAPTER VII.

Warning against indolence, falsehood and other vices.

Obedience to Parents.

1. Go to the ant, O sluggard!
Consider her ways and be wise!
2. She hath no governor,
Nor overseer, nor ruler;
3. Yet she prepareth in the summer her food,
She gathereth in the harvest her meat.
4. How long wilt thou lie in bed O sluggard?
When wilt thou arise from thy sleep?
5. "A little sleep,—a little slumber,—
A little folding of the hands to rest:"
6. So shall thy poverty come upon thee like a robber,
Yea, thy want, as an armed man!
7. A worthless wretch is the unrighteous man,
Who walketh with a deceitful mouth;
8. Who winketh with his eyes, spaketh with his feet,
And teacheth with his fingers.
9. Fraud is in his heart; he deviseth mischief continually;
He scattereth contentions.
10. Therefore shall calamity come upon him suddenly;
In a moment shall he be destroyed, and that without a remedy.
11. *These six things doth the Lord hate;
Yea, seven are an abomination to him:
12. Lofty eyes, a false tongue,
And hands which shed innocent blood;
13. A heart that contriveth wicked devices,
Feet that are swift in running to mischief,
14. A false witness, that uttereth lies,
And him that soweth discord among brethren.
15. Keep, O my son! the commandments of thy father,
And forsake not the precepts of thy mother!
16. Bind them continually to thy heart,
Tie them around thy neck!
17. When thou goest forth, they shall guide thee;
When thou sleepest, they shall watch over thee;
And, when thou awakest, they shall talk with thee.
*For the commendment is a lamp, and instruction a light;
Yea, the rebukes of correction lead to life.*

CHAPTER VIII.

The excellence of wisdom.

1. MY son, keep my words,
And treasure up my commandments with thee !
2. Keep my commandments and live !
Yea, my teaching, as the apple of thine eye !
3. Say unto wisdom, "Thou art my sister !"
And call understanding thy near acquaintance.
4. Doth not wisdom cry aloud,
And understanding put forth her voice ?
5. Upon the top of the high places,
By the wayside, in the cross-ways, she taketh her station.
6. By the side of the gates,
In the entrance of the city,
In the approaches to the doors, she crieth aloud.
7. "To you, O men ! do I call,
And my voice is to the sons of men !
8. O ye simple ones ! learn wisdom,
And ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart !
9. Hear, for I speak excellent things,
And my lips utter that which is right.
10. For my mouth speaketh truth,
And wickedness is an abomination to my lips.
11. All the words of my mouth are in uprightness ;
There is nothing crooked or deceitful in them ;
12. They are all plain to the man of understanding,
And right to those who find knowledge.
13. Receive my instructions, and not silver,
And knowledge rather than choice gold !
14. For wisdom is better than pearls,
And no precious things are to be compared with her.
15. "I, wisdom, dwell with prudence,
And find out the knowledge of sagacious counsels.
16. *The fear of the LORD is to hate evil ;
Pride and arrogance, and the evil way,
And the deceitful mouth, do I hate.
17. Counsel is mine, and sound reason ;
I am understanding ; I have strength,
18. By me kings reign, and princes decree justice.
19. By me princes rule,
And nobles, even all the judges of the earth.
20. *I love them that love me,
And they who seek me early shall find me.*

21. Riches and honor are with me ;
Yea, durable riches and prosperity.
22. My fruit is better than gold, yea, than fine gold,
And my revenue than choice silver.
23. I walk in the way of righteousness,
In the midst of the paths of equity.
24. I cause those who love me to possess substance ;
Yea, I fill their treasuries.
25. Now, therefore, ye children, hearken to me !
For happy are they who keep my ways !
26. Hear instruction, and be wise !
Yea, reject it not !
27. Happy the man who hearkeneth to me,
Who watcheth day by day at my gates,
Who waiteth at the posts of my doors ;
28. For he that findeth me findeth life,
And obtaineth favor from the LORD ;
29. But he who misseth me doeth violence to himself ;
All they who hate me love death."

CHAPTER IX.

Wisdom represented as inviting to a sumptuous feast all who need her bounty. The different reception given to her admonition by a wise man and a scoffer. The foundation of true wisdom. Warning against the delusions of folly.

1. WISDOM hath builded her house ;
She hath hewn out her seven pillars.
2. She hath killed her fatlings ;
She hath mingled her wine ;
Yea, she hath furnished her table.
3. She hath sent forth her maidens ;
She cried aloud upon the highest places of the city :
4. "Whoever is simple, let him turn in hither !"
To him that is void of understanding she saith,
5. "Come, eat of my bread,
And drink of the wine which I have mingled !
6. Forsake folly, and live !
And go forward in the way of understanding !
"He who correcteth a scoffer
Bringeth shame upon himself ;

- And he who rebuketh the wicked
Bringeth upon himself a stain.
8. Rebuke not a scoffer, lest he hate thee ;
Rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.
 9. Give instruction to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser ;
Teach a righteous man, and he will increase his learning.
 10. The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom,
And the knowledge of the Most Holy is understanding.
 11. Yea, through me thy days shall be multiplied,
And the years of thy life shall be increased.
 12. If thou art wise, thou art wise for thyself ;
And if thou art a scoffer, thou alone must bear it."
 13. The foolish woman is clamorous ;
She is very simple, and careth for nothing.
 14. She sitteth at the door of her house,
Upon a seat in the high places of the city,
 15. To call aloud to those that pass by,
Who go straight forward in their ways
 16. "Whoever is simple, let him turn in hither !"
And to him that is void of understanding she saith,
 17. "Stolen water is sweet,
And bread eaten in secret is pleasant."
 18. But he considereth not that the dead are there,
That in the vales of the under-world are her guests.

SECOND COLLECTION.

CHAPTER X.

Of wisdom, righteousness, diligence, a good name, manners, a
good disposition, the blessing of God.

1. THE Proverbs of Solomon.
*A wise son maketh a glad father ;
But a foolish son is the grief of his mother.
2. *Treasures of wickedness do not profit ;
But righteousness delivereth from death.
3. *The LORD will not suffer the righteous to famish ;
But he disappointeth the craving of the wicked.
4. *He that worketh with a slack hand becometh poor ;
But the hand of the diligent maketh rich.
5. He that gathereth in summer is a wise son ;
But he that sleepeth in harvest is a son causing shame.
6. *Blessings are upon the head of the just ;
But the mouth of the wicked concealeth violence.

7. *The memory of the righteous man shall be blessed;
But the name of the wicked shall rot.
8. He that walketh uprightly walketh securely;
But he that perverteth his ways shall be punished.
9. He that winketh with the eye causeth sorrow;
And a foolish talker falleth headlong.
10. The mouth of the righteous is a fountain of life;
But the mouth of the wicked concealeth violence,
11. *Hatred stirreth up strife;
But love covereth all offences.
12. Upon the lips of a man of understanding wisdom is found;
But the rod is for the back of him that lacketh understanding.
13. Wise men treasure up knowledge;
But the mouth of the foolish is destruction close at hand.
14. The rich man's wealth is his strong city;
The destruction of the poor is their poverty.
15. The earnings of the righteous minister to life;
The revenues of the wicked, to sin.
16. *He that keepeth instruction is in the path of life;
But he that refuseth reproof goeth astray.
17. He that hideth hatred hath lying lips;
And he that uttereth slander is a fool.
18. In the multitude of words there wanteth no offence;
But he who restraineth his lips is wise.
19. The tongue of the righteous is as choice silver.
The understanding of the wicked is of little worth.
20. The lips of the righteous feed many;
But fools die through want of wisdom.
21. *It is the blessing of the LORD that maketh rich,
And he addeth no sorrow with it.
22. It is as sport to a fool to do mischief;
But a man of understanding hath wisdom.
23. The fear of the wicked shall come upon him;
But the desire of the righteous shall be granted.
24. When the whirlwind passeth by, the wicked is no more;
But the righteous is an everlasting foundation.
25. *As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes,
So is the sluggard to them that send him.
26. *The fear of the LORD prolongeth life;
But the years of the wicked shall be shortened.
27. The hope of the righteous shall be gladness;
But the expectation of the wicked shall come to nothing.
28. *The way of the LORD is a stronghold for the upright,
But destruction to those who do iniquity.*

29. The righteous shall never be moved;
But the wicked shall not dwell in the land.
30. The mouth of the righteous man yieldeth wisdom;
But the perverse tongue shall be cut off.
31. The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable;
But the mouth of the wicked what is perverse.

CHAPTER XI.

Of honesty, humility, integrity, righteousness, kindness, counsel,
surety, womanly grace, the liberal man, discretion.
The fruit of the righteous. God rewards.

1. *False scales are an abomination to the LORD;
But a perfect weight is his delight.
2. *When pride cometh, then cometh disgrace;
But with the humble is wisdom.
3. *The integrity of the upright shall guide them;
But the perverseness of transgressors shall destroy them.
4. *Riches do not profit in the day of wrath;
But righteousness delivereth from death.
5. The righteousness of the good man maketh his way plain;
But the wicked falleth through his wickedness.
6. The righteousness of the upright delivereth them;
But the transgressors are ensnared in their own mischief.
7. When the wicked man dieth, his hope cometh to an end;
Yea, the expectation of the unjust cometh to an end.
8. The righteous man is delivered from trouble,
And the wicked cometh into it in his stead.
9. By his mouth the vile man destroyeth his neighbor;
But by the knowledge of the righteous are men delivered.
10. When it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoiceth;
And when the wicked perish, there is shouting.
11. By the blessing of the upright the city is exalted;
But it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.
12. *He who despiseth his neighbor is void of understanding;
A man of discernment holdeth his peace.
13. *He who goeth about as a tale-bearer, revealeth secrets;
But he who is of a faithful spirit concealeth a matter.

14. Where there is no counsel, the people fall ;
But in a multitude of counsellors there is safety.
15. He that is surety for another shall smart for it ;
But he that hateth suretyship is sure.
16. *A graceful woman obtaineth honor,
Even as strong men obtain riches.
17. He that doeth good to himself is a man of kindness ;
But he that tormenteth his own flesh is cruel.
18. *The wicked toileth for deceitful wages ;
But he who soweth righteousness shall have a sure reward,
19. *As righteousness tendeth to life,
So he who pursueth evil pursueth it to his death.
20. The perverse in heart are the abomination of the LORD ;
But the upright in their way are his delight.
21. From generation to generation the wicked shall not go unpunished ;
But the posterity of the righteous shall be delivered.
22. As a jewel of gold in a swine's snout,
So is a beautiful woman who is without discretion.
23. The desire of the righteous is only good ;
But the expectation of the wicked is wrath.
24. *There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth ;
And there is that withholdeth more than is right, yet he cometh to want.
25. *The bountiful man shall be enriched,
And he that watereth shall himself be watered.
26. Him that keepeth back corn the people curse ;
But blessing shall be upon the head of him that selleth it.
27. *He, who earnestly seeketh good, seeketh favor ;
But he that seeketh mischief, it shall come upon him.
28. He who trusteth in his riches shall fall ;
But the righteous shall flourish as a leaf.
29. He that harasseth his household shall inherit wind ;
And the fool shall be the servant of the wise.
30. *The fruit of a righteous man is a tree of life ;
And the wise man winneth souls.
31. *Behold, the righteous man is requited on the earth ;
Much more the wicked man and the sinner !

CHAPTER XII.

Of correction, the favor of God, the root of the righteous, the virtuous woman, the reward of the wicked, kindness to animals, self-conceit, truth-speaking, sympathy, immortality.

1. *He who loveth correction loveth knowledge;
But he who hateth rebuke remaineth stupid.
- 2 The good man obtaineth favor from the LORD;
But the man of wicked devices he condemneth.
- 3 *A man shall not be established by wickedness;
But the root of the righteous shall not be moved.
- 4 *A virtuous woman is a crown to her husband;
But she who causeth shame is as rottenness in his bones.
- 5 The purposes of the righteous are just;
The designs of the wicked are deceitful.
- 6 The words of the wicked lie in wait for men's blood;
But the mouth of the upright delivereth them.
- 7 The wicked are overthrown, and are no more;
But the house of the righteous shall stand.
- 8 A man will be commended according to his wisdom;
But he that is of a perverse heart shall be despised.
- 9 Better is he that demeaneth himself, and hath a servant;
Than he that exalteth himself, and hath no bread.
- 10 *The righteous man careth for the life of his beast;
But the tender mercies of the wicked are cruel.
- 11 He who tilleth his own land shall be satisfied with bread;
But he who followeth worthless persons is void of understanding.
- 12 The wicked man longeth after the prey of evil-doers;
But the root of the righteous yielded fruit.
- 13 In the transgression of the lips is a dangerous snare;
But the righteous man shall escape from trouble.
- 14 By the fruit of a man's mouth he shall be filled with good,
And the recompense of a man's hands shall be rendered unto him.
- 15 *The way of a fool is right in his own eyes;
But he that hearkeneth to counsel is wise.
- 16 A fool's wrath is instantly known;
But he that hideth insult is wise.
- 17 He that speaketh truth, testifieth what is right;
But a false witness, deceit.
- 18 There is who babbleth like the piercing of a sword;
But the tongue of the wise is health.
The lip of truth shall be established for ever,
- 19 *But the tongue of falsehood, but for a moment.*

20. Deceit is in the heart of those who contrive evil;
But to the counsellors of peace shall be joy.
21. No evil shall happen to the righteous;
But the wicked shall be filled with calamity.
22. *False lips are the abomination of the LORD;
But they who deal truly are his delight.
23. A prudent man concealeth his knowledge;
But the heart of fools proclaimeth their foolishness.
24. The hand of the dilligent shall bear rule;
But the slothful shall be under tribute.
25. *Anxiety in the heart of a man boweth it down;
But a kind word maketh it glad.
26. The righteous showeth the way to his neighbor;
But the way of the wicked leadeth them astray.
27. The slothful man shall not roast his game;
But a precious treasure to any man is he that is diligent.
28. *In the path of righteousness is life,
And in her pathway there is no death.

CHAPTER XIII.

Against pride and vain talk. A healthy appetite. Outward and inward riches. The fountain of life. The way of the sinner, A wicked messenger. Companionship. The good man's wealth. Early training. Temperance.

1. *A wise son listeneth to the instruction of his father;
But a scoffer listeneth not to rebuke.
2. By the fruit of a man's mouth he shall eat good;
But the appetite of transgressors shall be sated with violence.
3. He who keepeth his mouth keepeth his life;
But destruction shall be to him who openeth wide his lips.
4. *The appetite of the sluggard longeth, and hath nothing
But the appetite of the dilligent is fully satisfied.
5. A righteous man hateth words of falsehood;
But a wicked man causeth disgrace and shame.
6. Righteousness preserveth him who is upright in his way;
But wickedness overthroweth the sinner.
7. *There is who maketh himself rich, yet hath nothing,—
Who maketh himself poor, yet hath great riches.
8. A man's wealth is the ransom of his life;
But the poor man heareth no threatenings.
9. The light of the righteous shall rejoice;
But the lamp of the wicked shall be put out.

10. *By pride cometh only contention;
But with the well-advised is wisdom.
11. Wealth gotten by vanity will become small;
But he who gathereth it into the hand increaseth it.
12. Hope deferred maketh the heart sick;
But the desire accomplished is a tree of life.
13. *He that despiseth the word shall be destroyed;
But he who revereth the commandment shall be rewarded.
14. *The instruction of the wise is a fountain of life;
By it men escape from the snares of death.
15. A good understanding winneth favor;
But the way of transgressors is hard.
16. Every prudent man acteth with knowledge;
But a fool spreadeth abroad his folly.
17. *A wicked messenger falleth into trouble;
But a faithful ambassador is health.
18. Poverty and shame are for him who rejecteth instruction;
But he that regardeth reproof shall come to honor.
19. *He who walketh with wise men shall be wise;
But the companion of fools shall be destroyed.
20. *Calamity pursueth the wicked;
But the righteous is rewarded with good.
21. The good man leaveth his substance to his children's children;
But the wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just.
22. *He that spareth the rod hateth his son;
But he who loveth him chasteneth him early.
23. The righteous man eateth to the satisfying of his desire;
But the stomach of the wicked suffereth want.

CHAPTER XIV.

The wise woman. The conceit of the wicked. Undesirable company. Sorrow. The way to death. Contentment. Neighborly conduct. The profit of labor. Numbers. A quiet heart. Honoring God. The sin of nations.

1. *The wise woman buildeth her house;
But the foolish teareth it down with her hands.
2. He who walketh in uprightness feareth the LORD;
But he who is perverse in his ways despiseth him.
3. *In the mouth of them foolish pride a scourge;
But the lips of the wise preserve theirs.*

4. Where there are no oxen, the crib is clean ;
But there is great increase by the strength of the ox.
5. A faithful witness doth not lie ;
But a false witness poureth forth lies.
6. The scoffer seeketh wisdom, and findeth it not ;
But knowledge is easy to the man of understanding.
7. *Go from the presence of a foolish man ;
For thou hast not perceived in him the lips of knowledge.
8. The wisdom of the prudent is in giving heed to his way.
But the folly of fools is deceit.
9. *Fools make a mock at sin ;
But with the upright is favor.
10. The heart knoweth its own bitterness,
And a stranger cannot intermeddle with its joy.
11. The house of the wicked shall be destroyed ;
But the tent of the upright shall flourish.
12. *There is a way which seemeth right to a man,
But its end is the way to death.
13. Even in laughter the heart is sorrowful,
And the end of joy is grief.
14. *The perverse in heart shall be filled with his own ways;
And from himself shall the good man be satisfied.
15. The simple man believeth every word ;
But the prudent looketh well to his steps.
16. The wise man feareth, and departeth from evil ;
But the fool is haughty and confident.
17. He who is hasty in his anger will commit folly ;
And the man of wicked devices will be hated.
18. The simple inherit folly ;
But the prudent are crowned with knowledge.
19. The evil bow before the good,
Yea, the wicked at the gates of the righteous.
20. The poor is hated even by his own neighbor ;
But the rich hath many friends.
21. *He who despiseth his neighbor sinneth ;
But happy is he who hath mercy on the poor.
22. Do not they who devise evil fail of their end ?
But they who devise good meet with kindness and truth.
23. *In all labor there is profit ;
But the talk of the lips tendeth only to penury.
24. Riches are a crown to the wise ;
But the promotion of fools is folly.
25. *A true witness saveth lives ;
But a deceitful witness poureth forth lies.*

26. In the fear of the LORD is strong confidence;
Yea, to his children he will be a refuge.
27. *The fear of the LORD is a fountain of life;
By it men escape from the snares of death.
28. *In a numerous people is the glory of a king;
But the want of the people is the destruction of a prince.
29. He who is slow to anger is of great understanding;
But he who is of a hasty spirit setteth folly on high.
30. *A quiet heart is the life of the flesh;
But the ferment of passion is rottenness to the bones.
31. *He who oppresseth the poor reproacheth his Maker;
But he who hath mercy on the poor honoreth him.
32. By his wickedness the wicked is thrust down;
But the righteous hath hope even in death.
33. Wisdom resteth quietly in the heart of the wise;
But in the breast of fools it will be made known.
34. *Righteousness exalteth a people;
But the reproach of nations is sin.

CHAPTER XV.

Politeness. The pleasure of knowledge. Prayer, cheerfulness,
contentment. The upward path. Good tidings. The
guide to wisdom.

1. *A soft answer turneth away wrath;
But harsh words stir up anger.
2. The tongue of the wise maketh knowledge pleasing;
But the mouth of fools poureth forth folly.
3. *The eyes of the LORD are in every place;
They behold the evil and the good.
4. *A mild tongue is a tree of life;
But perverseness therein is a wound in the spirit.
5. The fool despiseth the correction of his father;
But he that regardeth reproof is prudent.
6. *In the house of the righteous is much wealth;
But in the revenues of the wicked there is trouble.
7. The lips of the wise spread abroad knowledge;
But the heart of the foolish is not sound.
8. *The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the LORD;
But the prayer of the righteous is his delight.
9. The way of the wicked is an abomination to the LORD;
But him who followeth after righteousness he loveth.

10. Sore chastisement shall be to him that forsaketh the way ;
He that hateth reproof shall die.
11. The underworld, yea, the region of death, is before the LORD.
How much more the hearts of the sons of men !
12. The scoffer loveth not his reprover; he will not resort to the wise.
13. *A joyous heart maketh a bright countenance ;
But by sorrow of the heart the spirit is broken.
14. The heart of the man of understanding seeketh knowledge ;
But the mouth of fools feedeth on folly.
15. The days of the afflicted are all evil ;
But he that hath a cheerful heart hath a continual feast.
16. *Better is a little, with the fear of the LORD,
Than much treasure, and trouble therewith.
17. *Better a dinner of herbs, where there is love,
Than a fatted ox, and hatred therewith.
18. The passionate man stirreth up strife ;
But he who is slow to anger appeaseth strife.
19. The way of the slothful is as a hedge of thorns ;
But the way of the righteous is a highway.
20. Folly is joy to him who lacketh wisdom ;
But the man of understanding walketh uprightly.
21. Without counsel, plans come to nought ;
But with a multitude of counsellors they are established.
22. A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth ;
And a word in due season, how good it is !
23. *The path of life is upward for the wise,
So that he turneth away from the underworld beneath.
24. The LORD destroyeth the house of the proud ;
But he will establish the border of the widow.
25. *Evil devices are an abomination to the LORD ;
But pleasant words are pure.
26. He who is greedy of gain troubleth his own house ;
But he who hateth bribes shall live.
27. The heart of the righteous meditateth on his answer ;
But the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.
28. *The LORD is far from the wicked ;
But he heareth the prayer of the righteous.
29. The light of the eyes rejoiceth the heart,
And good tidings make the bones fat.
30. The ear that hearkeneth to the reproof of life
Shall dwell among the wise.
31. He that refuseth instruction despiseth his own life ;
But he that hearkeneth to rebuke getteth understanding.
32. *The fear of the LORD guideth to wisdom,
And before honor is humility.

CHAPTER XVI.

Trust in God. Means of atonement. Success, honesty, pride and humility. Intelligence, polite speech. The glory of old age, self-mastery.

1. To man belongeth the preparation of the heart;
But the answer of the tongue is from the LORD.
2. *All the ways of a man are pure in his own eyes;
But the LORD weigheth the spirit.
3. *Commit thy doings to the LORD
And thy purposes shall be established.
4. The LORD hath ordained everything for its end;
Yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.
5. Every one that is proud in heart is an abomination to the
LORD;
From generation to generation he shall not be unpunished.
6. *Through kindness and truth, iniquity is purged;
And through the fear of the LORD, depart from evil.
7. *When a man's ways please the LORD,
He maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.
8. *Better is a little with righteousness,
Than great revenues without right.
9. The heart of man deviseth his way.
But the LORD establisheth his steps.
10. How much better is it to get wisdom than gold!
Yea, to get understanding is rather to be chosen than silver.
11. It is the highway of the upright to depart from evil;
He that taketh heed to his way preserveth his life.
12. *Pride goeth before destruction.
And a haughty spirit before a fall.
13. *Better is it to be of a humble spirit with the lowly,
Than to share the spoil with the proud.
14. He who giveth heed to the word shall find good;
And he who trusteth in the LORD, happy is he!
15. *The wise in heart shall be called intelligent,
And sweetness of the lips increaseth learning.
16. Understanding is a wellspring of life to him that hath it.
And the chastisement of fools is their folly.
17. The heart of the wise man instructeth his mouth,
And addeth learning to his lips.
18. *Pleasant words are like a honeycomb,—
Sweet to the taste, and health to the bones.
19. The hunger of the laborer laboreth for him:
For his mouth urgeth him on.

20. A worthless man diggeth mischief,
And on his lips there is, as it were, a burning fire.
21. *A deceitful man stirreth up strife,
And a whisperer separateth friends.
22. A man of violence enticeth his neighbor,
And leadeth him into a way which is not good.
23. He who shutteth his eyes to devise fraud,—
He who compresseth his lips, hath accomplished mischief!
24. *The hoary head is a crown of glory,
If it be found in the way of righteousness.
25. *He who is slow to anger is better than the mighty;
And he who ruleth his spirit, than he that taketh a city.

CHAPTER XVII.

The blessing of peace. The trials of God. The sin of mockery.

The crown of the aged. Forgiveness through love.

The reward of ingratitude. A merry
heart. The wisdom of si-
lence.

1. *BETTER is a dry morsel, and quietness therewith,
Than a house full of a feasting with strife.
2. A prudent servant shall rule over a son who causeth shame;
Yea, with brothers he shall share the inheritance.
3. *The refining-pot is for silver, and the furnace for gold;
But the LORD trieth hearts.
4. An evil-doer listeneth to mischievous lips;
And a liar giveth ear to a destructive tongue.
5. *Whoso mocketh the poor reproacheth his Maker;
He that is glad at calamities shall not go unpunished.
6. *Children's children are the crown of the aged,
And their fathers the glory of sons.
7. Excellent speech becometh not the base;
How much less lying lips the noble!
8. *He who covereth an offence seeketh love;
But he who recurrereth to a matter removeth a friend.
9. A reproof will penetrate deeper into a wise man
Than a hundred stripes into a fool.
10. An evil man seeketh only rebellion;
Therefore shall a cruel messenger be sent against him.
11. *Let a man meet a bear robbed of her whelps,
Rather than a fool in his folly.*

12. *Whoso returneth evil for good,
Evil shall not depart from his house.
13. *The beginning of strife is as when one letteth out water;
Therefore leave off contention before it rolleth onward.
14. He that justifieth the wicked,
And he that condemneth the just,
Both alike are an abomination to the LORD.
15. A friend loveth at all times ;
But a brother in adversity is born for.
16. *A merry heart doeth good to the body ;
But a broken spirit drieth up the bones.
17. The wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosom
To pervert the ways of judgment.
18. Wisdom is before the face of him that hath understanding ;
But the eyes of a fool are in the ends of the earth.
19. A foolish son is a grief to his father,
And bitterness to her that bore him.
20. Moreover, to punish the righteous is not good,
Nor to smite the noble for their equity.
21. He that spareth his words is imbued with knowlege ;
And he that is of a cool spirit is a man of understanding.
22. *Even a fool, when he is silent, is accounted wise ;
He that shutteth his lips is a man of understanding.

CHAPTER XVIII.

Against selfishness, foolish talk, wastefulness, haughtiness, a rash
answer, dependency, dissension among brothers.
The power of the tongue. The good wife.

True friendship.

1. *HE who separateth himself seeketh his own desire ;
Against all sound discretion he rusheth on.
2. The fool hath no delight in understanding,
But rather in revealing his own mind.
3. When the wicked cometh, then cometh also contempt ;
And with baseness, shame.
3. The words of a man's mouth are deep waters,
And the wellspring of wisdom is an overflowing brook.
5. It is not good to be partial to the wicked,
So as to overthrow the righteous in judgment.
6. The lips of a fool enter into strife,
And his mouth calleth for blows.

7. A fool's mouth is his destruction,
And his lips are a snare for his life.
8. The words of a talebearer are like sweet morsels;
For they go down to the innermost parts of the body.
9. *Moreover, he that is slothful in his work
Is brother to him that is a great waster.
10. The name of the LORD is a strong tower;
The righteous runneth to it, and is safe.
11. The rich man's wealth is his strong city,
And as a high wall, in his own conceit.
12. *Before destruction the heart of a man is haughty,
And before honor is humility.
13. *He who answereth a matter before he hath heard it,
It is folly and shame to him.
14. *The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity;
But a wounded spirit who can bear?
15. The heart of the intelligent will acquire knowledge,
And the ear of the wise will seek knowledge.
16. He that first pleadeth his cause appeareth just;
But his opponent cometh, and searcheth him through.
17. A brother offended is harder to be won than a strong city
Yea, their contentions are like the bars of a castle.
18. With the fruit of a man's mouth shall his stomach be filled;
He shall be filled with the produce of his lips.
19. *Death and life are in the power of the tongue;
They that love it shall eat its fruit.
20. *He that findeth a wife findeth a blessing,
And obtaineth favor from the LORD.
21. A man of many friends will show himself false;
Yet there is a friend who sticketh closer than a brother.

CHAPTER XIX.

Of integrity. The evil of folly. Poverty and passion. The prudent wife. Charity. Training. Destiny. Kindness. Slothfulness. The disgraceful child. False instruction. A false witness. The punishment of the scoffer.

1. *BETTER is the poor man who walketh in his integrity,
Than he who is of false lips and a fool.
2. Moreover, that the soul be without knowledge is not good,
And he that hasteth with his feet stumbleth.
3. *The folly of man destroyeth his way,
And then his heart fretteth against the LORD.

4. Wealth maketh many friends;
But the poor is separated from his neighbor.
5. A false witness shall not be unpunished,
And he that speaketh lies shall not escape.
6. Many are they who caress the noble,
And every one is the friend of him who giveth gifts.
7. All the brethren of the poor man hate him;
How much more do his friends go far from him!
He runneth after their words,—they are gone!
8. Luxury is not seemly for a fool;
Much less should a servant have rule over princes.
9. *A man of understanding is slow to anger;
Yea, it is his glory to pass over an offence.
10. A foolish son is a calamity to his father,
And the contentions of a wife are a continual dropping.
11. *Houses and riches are an inheritance from fathers;
But a prudent wife is from the LORD.
12. Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep,
And the idle person shall suffer hunger.
13. *He that keepeth the commandment keepeth his life;
But he that neglecteth his ways shall die.
14. *He who hath pity on the poor lendeth to the LORD,
And that which he giveth will he repay him.
15. Chasten thy son because there is hope,
But let not thy soul desire to slay him.
16. *A man of great wrath will suffer punishment;
For if thou deliver him, yet must thou do it again.
17. *Listen to counsel and receive instruction,
That thou mayest be wise in thy latter years.
18. *Many are the devices in the heart of a man;
But the purpose of the LORD, that shall stand.
19. *The charm of a man is his kindness;
And better is a poor man than a liar.
20. The fear of the LORD tendeth to life,
And he that hath it shall abide satisfied;
He shall not be visited with evil.
21. The slothful man dippeth his hand into the dish:
He doth not bring it back even to his mouth.
22. Strike the scoffer, and the simple will become prudent;
Reprove a man of understanding, and he will discern knowledge.
23. The son that causeth shame and disgrace doeth violence to
his father,
And chaseth away his mother.
24. *Cease, my son, to listen to such instruction
That causeth thee to wander from the words of knowledge!

25. A worthless witness scoffeth at justice,
And the mouth of the wicked swalloweth down iniquity.
26. Punishments are prepared for scoffers,
And stripes for the back of fools.

CHAPTER XX.

Against intemperance, idleness, self-deception, slander, and
irreverence. The inner light. Youth and age. The
remedy for the wicked.

1. *Wine is a mocker, strong drink a brawler,
And he that reeleth with it is not wise.
2. *It is an honor to a man to cease from strife;
But every fool rusheth into it.
3. The sluggard will not plough by reason of the cold;
Therefore shall he beg in harvest, and have nothing.
4. A design in the heart of a man is like deep waters;
But a man of understanding draweth it out.
5. *Many will proclaim their own kindness;
But a faithful man who can find?
6. *He who walketh in his integrity is a righteous man;
Happy will be his children after him!
7. *Who can say, "I have kept my heart clean;
I am free from my sin?"
8. Divers weights and divers measures,—
Both of them are an abomination to the LORD.
9. *Even in childhood one maketh himself known by his doings,
Whether his actions will be pure and right.
10. *The ear that heareth, and the eye that seeth,—
The LORD made them both.
11. *Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty;
Open thine eyes, and thou shalt be satisfied with bread.
12. There is gold and an abundance of pearls;
But the lips of knowledge are a precious vase.
13. The bread of falsehood is sweet to a man;
But afterwards his mouth is filled with gravel.
14. Purposes are established by counsel;
Therefore with good advice make war.
15. *He who goeth about as a tale-bearer revealeth secrets;
Therefore associate not with him who keepeth open his lips.
16. *Whoso curseth his father or his mother,
His lamp shall be put out in midnight darkness.

17. A possession may be gotten hastily in the beginning,
But in the end it will not be blessed.
18. *Say not thou, "I will repay evil;"
Wait on the LORD, and he will he'p thee.
19. A man's steps are from the LORD;
How, then, can a man understand his way?
20. It is a snare to a man to utter a vow rashly,
And after vows to consider.
21. *The spirit of a man is the lamp of the LORD,
Which searcheth all the inner chambers of his body.
22. Mercy and truth preserve the king;
Yea, his throne is is upholden by mercy.
23. *The glory of young men is their strength,
And the beauty of old men is the grey head.
24. Wounding stripes are the remedy for a bad man;
Yea, stripes which reach to the inner chambers of the body.

CHAPTER XXI.

The Providence of God. The true sacrifice. The ruin of pride. Hastening to be rich. Greed, bad temper, heartlessness, love of pleasure.

The true path. Avoiding trouble. Covetousness. Stubbornness.

No devices against God. Victory.

1. As streams of water,
So is the heart of the king in the hand of the LORD;
He turneth it whithersoever he will.
2. *All the ways of a man are right in his own eyes;
But the LORD weigheth the heart.
3. *To do justice and equity
Is more acceptable to the LORD than sacrifice.
4. The lofty look, the proud heart,
The lamp of the wicked, is ruin.
5. *The plans of the diligent tend only to plenty;
But the hasty hasteneth only to want.
6. The getting of treasurers by a false tongue
Is the fleeting breath of them that seek death.
7. The rapine of the wicked shall snatch them away,
Because they refuse to do justice.
8. The way of the guilty man is crooked;
But he that is pure, his doings are right.
9. Better is it to dwell in the corner of the housetop
Than with a brawling woman in a large house.
10. The soul of the wicked longeth to do evil;
His neighbor findeth no compassion in his eyes.

11. When the scoffer is punished, the simple is made wise ;
When the wise man is taught, he receiveth knowledge.
12. The righteous man hath regard to the house of the wicked ;
But the wicked casteth the righteous headlong into ruin.
13. *Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor,
He also shall cry aloud, but shall not be heard.
14. To do justice shall be joy to the righteous ;
But destruction is for them that do iniquity.
15. A man who wandereth from the way of discretion
Shall rest in the assembly of the dead.
16. *He that loveth pleasure will be a poor man ;
He that loveth wine and oil will not be rich.
17. *He who followeth after righteousness and mercy,
Shall find life, prosperity, and honor.
18. A wise man scaleth the city of the mighty,
And bringeth down the strength in which it trusted.
19. *Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue
Keepeth his soul from trouble.
20. The proud and haughty,—scoffer is his name ;
He acteth with haughty arrogance.
21. The desire of the sluggard will destroy him ;
For his hands refuse to labor.
22. *The covetous man coveteth all the day long ;
But the righteous man giveth, and doth not withhold.
23. The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination ;
How much more when he bringeth it with an evil design !
24. A false witness shall perish ;
But a man that harkeneth shall live forever.
25. The wicked man hardeneth his face ;
But the upright directeth his way.
26. *Wisdom is nothing, and understanding is nothing,
And devices are nothing, against the LORD.
29. The horse is prepared for the day of battle ;
But victory is from the LORD.

CHAPTER XXII.

* Of true wealth, education, retribution, kindness, purity and sincerity. The punishment of the oppressor

1. *A good name is rather to be chosen than great riches ;
And better is good will than silver and gold.
2. *The rich and the poor meet together ;
The LORD is the maker of them all.

3. The prudent man seeth the evil, and hideth himself;
But the simple rush on, and are punished.
4. By humility and the fear of the LORD
Are riches and honor and life.
5. Thorns and snares are in the way of the deceitful;
He that will preserve his life will be far from them.
6. Train up a child in the way he should go,
And when he is old he will not depart from it.
7. The rich ruleth over the poor,
And the borrower is servant to the lender.
8. He who soweth iniquity shall reap calamity,
And the rod of his punishment is prepared.
9. He who hath a bountiful eye shall be blessed,
Because he giveth of his bread to the poor.
10. Cast out the scoffer, and contention will go out!
Yea, strife and reproach will cease.
11. He who loveth purity of heart,
Grace is upon his lips, and the king will be his friend.
12. The slothful man saith, "There is a lion without;
I shall be slain in the streets."
13. Folly is bound to the heart of a child;
But the rod of correction will drive it far from him.
14. He that oppresseth the poor to increase his wealth,
And he that giveth to the rich, shall surely come to want.

 THIRD COLLECTION.

CHAPTER XXIII.

Introduction. The excellence of instruction. In company with
the mighty. The fleetness of riches. The evil
eye. The curse of drunkenness.

1. INCLINE thine ear, and hear the words of the wise,
And give heed to my instruction!
2. For it will be a pleasant thing, if thou keep them in thy bosom,
When they are altogether established upon thy lips.
3. That thy trust may be in the LORD,
I have this day given to thee instruction, yea, to thee.
4. Behold, I have written to thee three excellent things
Concerning counsel and knowledge;
5. That I may make thee know rectitude, and words of truth.
That thou mayst bring back words of truth to them that send thee

6. *Rob not the poor man because he is poor,
Nor crush thou the destitute at the gate ;
7. For the LORD will maintain their cause,
And despoil their spoilers of life.
8. Make no friendship with a passionate man,
Nor be the companion of a man prone to wrath ;
9. Lest thou learn his ways, and take to thyself a snare.
10. Be not thou one of those who strike hands,—
Of those who are sureties for debts.
11. When thou hast nothing to pay,
Why should thy bed be taken from under thee ?
12. *Remove not the ancient landmark,
Which thy fathers have made.
13. Seest thou a man diligent in his business ?
He shall be the minister of kings ;
He shall not serve obscure men.
14. When thou sittest to eat with a ruler,
Consider well what is before thee ;
15. For thou wilt put a knife to thy throat,
If thou art a man given to appetite !
16. Long not for his dainties, for they are deceitful meat.
17. *Toil not to become rich ;
Cease from this, thy wisdom.
18. Wilt thou let thine eyes fly toward them ? They are gone !
For the riches truly make to themselves wings ;
They fly away like the eagle toward heaven.
19. *Eat not the bread of him that hath an evil eye,
And long not for his dainties ;
20. For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he.
“ Eat and drink ! ” saith he to thee ;
But his heart is not with thee.
21. The morsel which thou hast eaten, thou shalt vomit up ;
And thou wilt have thrown away thy sweet words.
22. Speak not in the ears of a fool ;
For he will despise the wisdom of thy words.
23. Apply thy heart to instruction,
And thine ears to the words of knowledge.
24. Withhold not correction from a child
If thou beat him with a rod, he will not die.
25. Beat him thyself with the rod,
And thou shalt rescue him from the underworld.
26. Let not thy heart envy sinners,
But continue thou in the fear of the LORD all the day long ;
27. *For surely there shall be a reward,
And thine expectation shall not be cut off.

28. Hear thou, my son, and be wise;
And let thy heart go forward in the way!
29. *Be not thou among winebibbers,
And riotous eaters of flesh;
30. For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty,
And drowsiness will clothe a man with rags.
31. *Hearken to thy father, who taught thee,
And despise not thy mother when she is old.
32. *Buy the truth, and sell it not;
Buy wisdom and instruction and understanding.
33. Let thy father and thy mother have joy;
Yea, let her that bore thee rejoice!
34. *Who hath woe? Who hath sorrow?
Who contentions? Who anxiety?
Who wounds without cause? Who dimness of eyes?
35. They that tarry long at the wine;
They that go in to seek mixed wine.
36. Look not thou upon the wine when it is red,
When it sparkleth in the cup, when it goeth down smoothly.
37. At last it biteth like a serpent,
And stingeth like an adder.
38. Thine eyes will behold upon strange things,
And thy heart will utter perverse things.
39. Yea, thou shalt be as one that lieth down in the midst of the sea,
And as one that lieth down upon the top of a mast.
40. "They have stricken me,— I suffered no pain!
They have beaten me,— I felt it not!
When shall I awake? I will seek it yet again."

CHAPTER XXIV.

Various exhortations and warnings.

1. *Be not thou envious of wicked men,
And desire not to be with them!
2. For their heart studieth destruction,
And their lips speak mischief.
3. *Through wisdom is a house builded,
And by understanding is it established;
4. Yea, by knowledge are the chambers filled
With all precious and goodly substance.
5. *The wise man is strong;
Yea, the man of understanding establisheth his strength.

6. For by wise counsel shalt thou make war,
And by the multitude of counsellors cometh success.
7. He that deviseth to do evil
Shall be called a mischief-master.
8. *The purpose of folly is sin ;
And a scoffer is an abomination to men.
9. *If thy spirit faint in the day of trouble,
Faint is thy strength.
10. Deliver thou those who are dragged to death,
And those who totter to the slaughter,—O keep them back !
11. If thou sayest, " Behold, we knew it not ! "
Doth not he that weigheth the heart observe it ?
12. Yea, he that keepeth thy soul knoweth it,
And he will render to every man according to his works.
13. Eat honey, my son, for it is good,
And the honeycomb, which is sweet to thy taste ;
14. So learn thou wisdom for thy soul !
When thou hast found it, there shall be a reward,
And thy expectation shall not be cut off.
15. Plot not, O wicked man ! against the habitation of the right-
eous ;
Spoil not his resting-place !
16. For though the righteous fall seven times, yet shall he rise up
again ;
But the wicked shall fall into mischief.
17. *Rejoice not when thine enemy falleth,
And let not thy heart be glad when he stumbleth ;
18. *Fret not thyself on account of evil men,
Neither be thou envious of the wicked ;
19. For there shall be no posterity to the evil man ;
The lamp of the wicked shall be put out.
20. My son, fear thou the LORD and the king ;
And mingle not with them that are given to change !
21. For their calamity shall rise up suddenly,
And their ruin, coming from them both, in a moment.
22. These also are words of the wise.
It is not good to have respect of persons in judgment.
23. He that saith to the wicked, " Thou art righteous,"
Him shall the people curse ; nations shall abhor him.
24. But it shall be well with them that punish him,
And the blessing of prosperity shall come upon them.
25. He that giveth a right answer kisseth the lips.
26. *Arrange thy work without, and prepare it in thy field ;
Afterwards thou mayst build thy house.

27. Be not a witness without cause against thy neighbor,
And deceive not with lips.
28. *Say not, "As he hath done to me, so will I do to him ;
I will render to the man according to his doings."
29. *I passed by the field of the slothful,
And by the vineyard of the man void of understanding,
30. And lo ! it was all overgrown with thorns,
And the face thereof was covered with nettles,
And the stone wall thereof was broken down.
31. Then I saw, and considered it well ;
I looked upon it, and received instruction.
32. "A little sleep, a little slumber !
A little folding of the hands to rest !"
33. So shall poverty come upon thee like a highway-robber ;
Yea, want like an armed man.

FOURTH COLLECTION.

CHAPTER XXV.

Of modesty, self-restraint, prudence, tact, generosity, mental discipline.

1. THESE also are proverbs of Solomon, which the men of
Hezekiah, king of Judah, collected.
2. It is the glory of God to conceal a thing ;
But it is the glory of kings to search out a matter.
- 3. As the heavens for their height, and as the earth for its depth,
So is the heart of kings unsearchable !
4. Take away the dross from the silver ;
And there will come forth a vessel for the founder ;
5. Take away the wicked man from the presence of the king,
And his throne will be established by righteousness.
6. Put not thyself forth in the presence of the king,
Nor set thyself in the place of the great ;
7. For better is it that one should say to thee,
"Come up hither !"
Than that he should put thee in a lower place.
8. *Go not forth hastily to engage in a suit,
Lest thou know not what to do in the end of it,
When thine adversary hath put thee to shame.
9. Maintain thy cause with thine adversary,
But reveal not another's secret ;
10. Lest he that heareth it put thee to shame,
And thy infamy depart not from thee.

11. *A word spoken in season,
Is like apples of gold in figured-work of silver.
12. As a ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold,
So is a wise reprover to an attentive ear.
13. *As the cold of snow in the time of harvest,
So is a faithful messenger to them that send him.
14. As clouds and wind without rain,
So is the man that boasteth falsely of giving.
15. By long forbearing is a prince appeased ;
And a soft tongue breaketh bones.
16. Hast thou found honey ? eat what is sufficient for thee,
Lest thou be surfeited with it, and vomit it up.
17. *Let thy foot be seldom in the house of thy friend,
Lest he be surfeited with thee and hate thee.
18. A battle-hammer, and a sword, and a sharp arrow,
Is the man who beareth false witness against his neighbor
19. As a broken tooth, and a wavering foot,
So is trust in an unfaithful man in time of trouble.
20. As he that taketh off a garment on a cold day,
And as vinegar upon nitre,
So is he that singeth songs to a heavy heart.
21. *If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat ;
And if he be thirsty, give him water to drink ;
22. For thou wilt heap coals of fire upon his head,
And the LORD will reward thee.
23. As the north wind bringeth forth rain,
So a backbiting tongue maketh an angry countenance.
24. As cold water to the thirsty,
So is good news from a far country.
25. As a troubled fountain, and as a corrupted spring,
So is a righteous man falling before the wicked.
26. To eat much honey is not good ;
So the search of high things is weariness.
27. *As a city broken through and without a wall,
So is he that hath no rule over his spirit.

CHAPTER XXVI.

The conceit of the foolish. Idleness and deceitfulness.

1. As snow in summer, and as rain in harvest,
So honor is not becoming to a fool.
2. *As the sparrow wandereth, and the swallow flieth away,
So the curse without cause shall not come.

3. A whip for the horse, a bridle for the ass,
And a rod for the back of the fool.
4. Answer not a fool according to his folly,
Let thou also become like him.
5. Answer a fool according to his folly,
Lest he be wise in his own conceit.
6. He cutteth off the feet, and drinketh damage,
Who sendeth a message by the hand of a fool.
7. The legs of a lame man hang loose ;
So it is with a proverb in the mouth of fools.
8. *Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit ?
There is more hope of a fool than of him.
9. *As a door turneth upon its hinges,
So doth the sluggard upon his bed.
10. The sluggard dippeth his hand into the dish ;
It grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.
11. The sluggard is wiser in his own conceit
Than seven men who can render a reason.
12. As one that taketh a dog by the ears,
So is he who, passing by, is enraged on account of the quarrel of
another.
13. As a madman that casteth about darts, arrows and death,
14. So is the man who deceiveth his neighbor,
And saith, " Was I not in sport ? "
15. *Where there is no wood, the fire goeth out ;
So, where there is no talebearer, contention ceaseth.
16. As coal is for heat, and as wood for fire,
So is a contentious man for kindling strife.
17. The words of a talebearer are like dainties ;
For they go down to the innermost parts of the body.
18. *As drossy silver spread over an earthen vessel,
So are warm lips and an evil heart.
19. The hater dissembleth with his lips,
And layeth up deceit within him.
20. When he speaketh fair, believe him not !
For there are seven abominations in his heart.
21. His hatred is covered by deceit ;
His wickedness shall be revealed in the great assembly.
23. *He that diggeth a pit shall fall therein ;
And he that rolleth a stone, it shall return upon him.
24. A lying tongue hateth those whom it woundeth,
And a flattering mouth worketh ruin.

CHAPTER XXVII.

Against vain boasting The value of friendship. The homeless.
The quarrelsome wife. Sincerity and faithfulness.

1. *BOAST not thyself of to-morrow ;
For thou knowest not what a day may bring forth !
2. *Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth ;
A stranger, and not thine own lips.
3. A stone is heavy and sand is weighty ;
But a fool's wrath is heavier than both.
4. Wrath is cruel, and anger overwhelming ;
But who is able to stand before jealousy ?
5. Faithful are the wounds of a friend ;
But the kisses of an enemy are deceitful.
6. He who is fed to the full loatheth the honeycomb ;
But to the hungry any bitter thing is sweet.
7. As a bird that wandereth from its nest,
So is a man who wandereth from his place.
8. Oil and perfume gladden the heart ;
Sweet also is one's friend by hearty counsel.
9. *Thine own friend and thy father's friend forsake not ;
And go not into thy brother's house in the day of thy calamity.
10. *Better is open rebuke than love kept concealed,
Better is a neighbor that is near, than a brother far off.
11. Be wise, my son, and make my heart glad,
That I may give an answer to him that reproacheth me.
12. A prudent man forseeth the evil, and hideth himself ;
The simple pass on, and are punished.
13. He who blesseth his neighbor with a loud voice,
It shall be accounted to him as a curse.
14. A continual dropping in a very rainy day
And a quarrelsome wife are alike.
15. He who restraineth her restraineth the wind ;
And his right hand layeth hold of oil.
16. Iron sharpeneth iron ;
So one man sharpeneth the face of another.
*He that watcheth the fig-tree shall eat its fruit :
So he that is careful for his master shall come to honor.
*As in water face answereth to face,
So doth the heart of man to man.
The realms of the dead are never full ;
the eyes of man are never satisfied.

20. The refining-pot is for silver, and the furnace for gold ;
So let a man be to the mouth that giveth him praise.
 21. *Though thou shouldst beat a fool in a mortar,
Among bruised wheat, with a pestle,
Yet will not his folly depart from him.
 22. *Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks,
And look well to thy herds !
 23. For riches last not forever ;
Not even a crown endureth from generation to generation.
 24. The hay disappeareth, and the tender grass showeth itself,
And the herbage of the mountains is gathered in.
 25. The lambs are thy clothing,
And the goats the price of thy field.
 26. There is goat's milk enough for thy food,
For the food of thy household,
And for the sustenance of thy maidens.
-

CHAPTER XXVIII.

The cowardice of wickedness. Conceit. The way of repentance.

1. *THE wicked flee when no one pursueth ;
But the righteous is as bold as a lion.
2. Through the transgression of a land many are its rulers ;
But through men of prudence and understanding the prince
shall live long.
3. A poor man who oppresseth the needy
Is a sweeping rain which leaveth no food.
4. They who forsake the law praise the wicked ;
But they who keep the law contend with them.
5. Wicked men understand not equity ;
But they who seek the LORD understand all things.
6. *He that keepeth the law is a wise son ;
But he that is the companion of prodigals bringeth shame on
his father.
8. He that increaseth his substance by usurious gain
Gathereth it for him who will pity the poor.
9. He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law,
Even his prayer shall be an abomination.
10. He that causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way
Shall himself fall into his own pit ;
- But the upright shall have good things in possession.

11. The rich man is wise in his own conceit ;
But the poor man, who hath understanding, will search him
through.
12. When the righteous rejoice, there is great glorying ;
But when the wicked are exalted, men hide themselves.
13. *He that covereth his sins shall not prosper ;
But he that confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.
14. *Happy the man who feareth always !
But he who hardeneth his heart shall fall into mischief.
15. As a roaring lion and a hungry bear,
So is a wicked ruler over a needy people.
16. The prince who is weak in understanding is great in oppres-
sion ;
But he who hateth unjust gain shall prolong his days.
17. A man who is burdened with life-blood—
Let him flee to the pit ! let no man stay him !
18. *He who tilleth his land shall have bread enough ;
And he that followeth after worthless persons shall have pov-
erty enough.
19. *A faithful man shall abound with blessing
But he that maketh haste to be rich shall not go unpunished.
20. To have respect to persons is not good ;
Since for a piece of bread that man will transgress.
21. He who hath an evil eye hasteth after wealth,
And considereth not that poverty will come upon him.
22. He who rebuketh a man shall afterwards find favor,
More than he who flattereth with his tongue.
23. *Whoso stealeth from his father or his mother,
And saith, "It is no transgression,"
The same is the companion of a robber.

He who is of a proud heart stirreth up strife ;
it he who walketh wisely shall be delivered.

He who trusteth in his own understanding is a fool ;
t he that trusteth in the LORD shall be rich.

*He who giveth to the poor shall not want ;
he that hideth his eyes shall have many a curse.

the wicked are exalted, men hide themselves
they perish, the righteous increase.

CHAPTER XXIX.

Against stubbornness, bribery, flattery, contention, bad government, neglected training, lawlessness, pride, cowardice, and hatred of the upright.

1. HE who, being often reprov'd, hardeneth his neck,
Shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.
2. *When the righteous are powerful, the people rejoice;
But when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.
3. A man who flattereth his neighbor, spreadeth a net for his feet.
4. *A righteous man careth for the cause of the poor.
A wicked man discerneth not knowledge.
5. Scoffers kindle a city into a flame;
But wise men pacify wrath.
6. If a wise man contend in a cause with a fool,
Whether he rage or laugh, there will be no rest.
7. The bloodthirsty man hateth the upright;
But the righteous seek to preserve his life.
8. A fool letteth all his anger come out;
But a wise man keepeth it back.
9. If a ruler listen to words of falsehood,
All his servants become wicked.
10. The poor man and the oppressor meet together:
The LORD giveth light to the eyes of them both.
11. The king that judgeth the poor with uprightness,
His throne shall be established forever.
12. The rod and reproof give wisdom;
But a child left to himself bringeth shame to his mother.
13. When the wicked are powerful, transgression increaseth;
But the righteous shall see their fall.
14. Chastise thy son, and he will give thee rest;
Yea, he will give delight to thy soul.
15. Where there is no vision, the people become unruly;
But he that keepeth the law, happy is he.
16. *Seest thou a man hasty in his words?
There is more hope of a fool than of him.
17. An angry man stirreth up strife,
And a passionate man aboundeth in transgression.
18. A man's pride will bring him low;
But he that is of a humble spirit shall obtain honor.
19. The fear of man bringeth a snare;
But whoso putteth his trust in the LORD shall be safe.
20. *Many are they who seek the ruler's favor;
But every man's judgment cometh from the LORD.*

CHAPTER XXX.

The words of Agur. Advice given to a king.

1. THE words of Agur, the son of Jakeh, even his prophesy;
The inspired utterance to Ithiel, even to Ithiel and Ucal.
 2. Truly I am more stupid than any man;
There is not in me the understanding of a man.
 3. I have not learned wisdom,
Nor have I gained the knowledge of the Most Holy.
 4. Who hath gone up into heaven and come down?
Who hath gathered the wind in his fists?
Who hath bound up the waters in a garment?
Who hath established all the ends of the earth?
What is his name, if thou knowest?
 5. Every word of God is pure;
A shield is he to them that put their trust in him.
 6. Add not to his words lest he rebuke thee, and thou be found a liar.
 7. *Two things do I ask of thee;
Withhold them not from me, before I die!
 8. Remove far from me falsehood and lies;
Give me neither poverty nor riches;
Feed me with the food which is needful for me;
 9. Lest I be full, and deny thee, and say, "Who is the LORD?"
Or lest I be poor, and steal,
And violate the name of my God.
 10. *Talk not against a servant to his master,
Lest he curse thee, and thou suffer for it.
 11. There is a class of men that curse their fathers,
And do not bless their mothers.
 12. There is a class who are pure in their own eyes,
And yet are not washed from their filthiness.
 13. There is a class,—O how lofty are their eyes,
And how are their eyelids lifted up!
 14. There is a class, whose teeth are swords,
And their jaw-teeth knives,
To devour the poor from off the earth,
And the needy from among men.
- The words of Aluquah: There are two daughters;
"Give! give!" [is their cry.]
There are three things which are never satisfied;
Yea, four which say not, "Enough!"
The underworld, and tyranny;
The barren earth, which is not satiated with water,
The earth, which never saith, "It is enough!"

17. The eye that mocketh at a father, and scorneth to obey a mother,
The ravens of the valley shall pick it out,
And the young eagles shall eat it.
18. Under three things it is earth disquieted ;
Yea, under four it cannot bear up.
19. Under a servant when he becometh a king,
And a fool when he is filled with bread ;
20. Under an odious woman when she becometh a wife,
And a handmaid when she becometh heir to her mistress.
21. There are four things which are small upon the earth,
Yet they are wise, instructed in wisdom.
22. The ants are a people not strong,
Yet they prepare in the summer their food.
23. The conies are a feeble people,
Yet they do make their houses in the rocks.
24. The locusts have no king, yet do they all go forth in bands.
25. The lizzard seizeth with its hands, and is in king's palaces.
26. These three have a graceful step; yea, four are graceful in their walk
27. The lion, the hero among beasts,
Which turneth not back for any ;
28. The loin-girded war-horse, the he-goat,
And a king who cannot be withstood.
29. If thou hast been foolish in lifting thyself up,
And hast meditated evil, put thy hand on thy mouth !
30. For, as the pressing of milk bringeth forth cheese,
And as the pressing of the nose bringeth forth blood,
So the pressing of anger bringeth forth strife.
31. The words given to King Lemuel ;
The prophecy which his mother taught him.
32. Give not thy strength to women,
Nor thy ways to that which destroyeth kings !
33. It is not for kings, O Lemuel !—
It is not for kings to drink wine,
Nor for princes to desire strong drink ;
34. Lest they drink, and forget the law,
And pervert the rights of any of the afflicted.
35. Give strong drink to him who is ready to perish,
And wine to him that hath a heavy heart ;
36. Let him drink and forget his poverty,
And remember his misery no more !
37. Open thy mouth for the dumb,
In the cause of every orphan !
38. *Open thy mouth, judge righteously,
And maintain the cause of the poor and needy !*

CHAPTER XXXI.

Character of a good wife.

1. *WHO can find a capable woman?
Her worth is far above pearls.
2. The heart of her husband trusteth in her,
And he is in no want of gain.
3. She doeth him good, and not evil, all the days of her life.
4. She seeketh wool and flax,
And worketh willingly with her hands.
5. She is like the merchants' ships;
She bringeth her food from afar.
6. She riseth while it is yet night,
And giveth food to her family, and a task to her maidens.
7. She layeth a plan for a field and buyeth it;
With the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.
8. She girdeth her loins with strength, and maketh strong her arms.
9. She perceiveth how pleasant is her gain,
And her lamp is not extinguished in the night.
10. She putteth forth her hands to the distaff,
And her hands take hold of the spindle.
11. She spreadeth out her hand to the poor,
Yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.
12. She hath no fear for her household on account of the snow,
For all her household are clothed with crimson.
13. She maketh for herself coverlets;
Her clothing is of fine linen and purple.
14. Her husband is known in the gates,
When he sitteth with the elders of the land.
15. She maketh linen garments and selleth them,
And delivereth girdles to the merchant.
16. Strength and honor are her clothing;
And she laugheth at the days to come.
17. She openeth her mouth with wisdom,
And kind instruction is upon her tongue.
18. She looketh well to the ways of her household
And eateth not the bread of idleness.
19. Her children rise up, and extol her;
Her husband. and praiseth her, [saying,]
20. "Many daughters have done virtuously,
But thou excellest them all."
21. Grace is deceitful, and beauty vain;
But the woman that feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.
Give ye her of the fruit of her hands,
And let her works praise her in the gates.

JOB.

A NATIONAL DRAMATIC POEM; OR, THE PROBLEM OF EVIL IN
ITS RELATION TO THE HISTORY OF ISRAEL.

About 580-570 B. C. E.

I.

PROLOGUE.

Job's piety and prosperity. Trials: Poverty, bereavement, sickness.
Unshaken piety. Tempted of his wife. The three friends.

1. THERE was a man in the land of Uz named Job; and that man was blameless and upright, God-fearing, and one that
2. eschewed evil. And his children were seven sons and three daughters; and his substance was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she-asses, and very many slaves; so that this man was
3. the greatest of all the children of the East. Now his sons were used to hold feast in the house of each in turn; and they would send and bid their three sisters to eat and drink with them.
4. And when the days of feasting were gone about, Job used to send and sanctify them, and rise up early in the morning, and offer whole burnt offerings, one for each; for Job said: It may be that my sons have sinned, and renounced God in their
5. thoughts. So was Job used to do continually.
6. And on the day when his sons and daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house, a messenger came to Job, and said: The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them; and the Sabæans fell upon them, and took them, and slew the servants with the sword; and I only am escaped to
7. tell thee. While he yet spake, another came and said: The fire of God fell from heaven, and burned up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them; and I only am escaped to tell

8. thee. While he yet spake, another came, and said : The Chaldeans fell upon the camels in three bands, and took them, and slew the servants with the sword ; and I only am escaped to tell
9. thee. While he yet spake, another came, and said : Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house ; and, behold, there came a great wind from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead ; and I only am escaped to tell thee.
10. Then Job arose, and rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshiped, and said : Naked I came forth upon the earth, and naked return I thither ; the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken ; the name of the LORD be blessed.
11. And Job was smitten with a sore boil from the sole of his foot unto his crown ; so that he took him a potsherd to scrape himself as he sat among the ashes. In all this Job sinned not,
12. and gave God none offense. And his wife said to him : Dost
13. thou still remain blameless ? Renounce God, and die. But he said to her : Thou speakest like one of the foolish women. Shall we then receive good from God, and the evil shall we not receive ? In all this Job sinned not with his lips.
14. Then Job's three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, and they came each from his place—Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite, —and they agreed together to come and bemoan him and comfort him.
15. And they lifted up their eyes afar off, and knew him not ; and they lifted up their voice, and wept, and they rent every one his mantle, and sprinkled dust upon their heads toward
16. heaven. And they sat down with him upon the ground seven days and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him ; for they saw that his grief was very great. (*Chap I and II abbrev.*)

II.

JOB'S COMPLAINT.

1. **AFTERWARD** Job opened his mouth and cursed his day :
2. Perish the day wherein I was born ;
Be that day darkness ; let not God above regard it,
Neither the light shine thereon.
3. *Let darkness claim it, and deep shadow ;
Let clouds dwell upon it, eclipses fill it with dread.*
4. *Why died I not at my birth ; came forth and perished ?*

5. Else had I lien down and been quiet ;
I should have slept ; then were I at rest ;
6. With kings and counsellors of earth,
That built them mausoleums ;
7. Or with princes that had gold,
Whose houses were filled with silver.
8. There the wicked cease from troubling ;
And there the weary are at rest.
9. There captives likewise are at ease ;
They hear not the taskmaster's voice.
10. Both small and great are there ;
And the slave is free from his master.
11. Wherefore giveth He light to the wretched,
And life to the bitter in soul ;
12. That long for death, and it is not ;
And dig for it more than hid treasures ;
13. That rejoice with great exultation,
That are glad when, they find the grave—
14. The man whose way is hid,
Whom God hath hedged in ?
15. For my sighing preventeth my food,
And my groanings are poured out like water.
16. What I feared that came upon me,
And that which I dreaded befell me.
17. I was not at ease, I had no peace,
I was not at rest ; but trouble came.

(Chap. III.)

III.

FIRST ARGUMENT OF ELIPHAZ.

Job has comforted many. Teaching of religion. Vision of the night. Unapproachable purity of God. Imperfection of all creatures. Man's destiny of trouble. Beneficence of God. Chastening, the road to blessing.

1. THEN answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said :
2. If one assay speech with thee, wilt thou be vexed ?
And who can refrain from speaking ?
3. Behold, thou hast instructed many,
And weak hands thou hast strengthened.
4. Thy words upheld the falling,
And feeble knees thou hast confirmed.

5. But now it cometh to thee, and thou faintest ;
It toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.
6. Is not thy religion thy trust ?
Thine upright life thy hope ?
7. Bethink thee, now, who perished, innocent ?
Or when were the upright cut off ?
8. As I have seen, plowers of evil,
And sowers of mischief, reap the same.
9. By the breath of God they perish,
By the blast of his anger they are consumed.
10. A word came secretly unto me,
And mine ear received a whisper thereof.
11. In thoughts of the visions of night,
When deep sleep falleth on men,
12. Fear came upon me, and trembling,
Which made all my bones to shake.
13. A breath passeth before my face ;
The hair of my flesh shuddereth,
14. It standeth, but I perceive not its look ;
A form is before mine eyes ; I hear a still voice.
15. Can man be just before God ?
A mortal pure before his Maker ?
16. Behold He putteth no trust in His servants
And chargeth His angels with folly ;
17. Much more them that dwell in houses of clay
Whose foundation is in the dust,
That are crushed like the moth !
18. Betwixt morning and evening they are perished
They perish forever, none regarding them.
19. For affliction cometh not forth from the north,
Neither doth trouble spring out of the south.
20. But man is born unto trouble,
Even as sparks fly upward.
21. As for me, I would seek unto God,
And unto God commend my way.
22. Who doeth these things secretly,
Marvellest thou ?
23. Who hideth his counsel without knowledge,
And whom thou knowest not.
24. Therefore thou shalt say,
I will not presume upon my knowledge.
- 25.

ice upon earth ?
 the days of a hireling ?
 For shade,
 geth for his wage :
 months,
 re appointed me.
 When shall I rise ?
 and I am full of tossings until dawn.
 worms and clods of dust
 maketh afresh.

of a weaver's shuttle,
 out hope.
 wind ;
 so good.
 all see me no more ;
 but I shall not be.
 and vanisheth ;
 the grave shall rise up no more.
 to his house,
 no more.
 mouth ;
 sh of spirit,
 soul.

watch ?
 comfort me,
 plaint ;
 and frightenest me with visions :
 ling,

way ;
 a breath.
 magnify him,
 et upon him,
 ry morning,

ye ?
 ou watcher of men ?
 tack,

remove my guiltiness!

he do
 me but

Chap. VI and VII.

5. Oh that I had my request ;
And that God would grant my desire !
6. God would be pleased to crush me ;
Would let loose His hand, and cut me off !
7. Then should I yet have comfort ;
Should exult in unsparing pain .
8. What is my strength, that I should wait ?
And what mine end, that I should be patient ?
9. Is my strength the strength of stones ? Or is my flesh brass ?
Is there any help for me ? Is not recovery driven away ?
10. To the fainting, kindness from his friend ;
To him that forsaketh the fear of the Almighty !
11. My brethren have been false as a brook,
Like the bed of brooks that disappear ;
12. They are turbid by reason of ice,
The snow is dissolved therein ;
13. What time they wax warm, they vanish ;
When it is hot they are utterly lost ;
14. The way of their course bendeth about,
They go into the desert, and perish.
15. The caravans of Tema looked,
The companies of Sheba sought them ;
16. They were ashamed for their trust,
They came thither, and were confounded.
17. Such now are ye to meward ;
Ye see a terror, and are frightened.
18. Did I then say, Give unto me ?
Or, offer me presents of your substance ?
19. Or, Deliver me from the hand of the foe ?
Or, Redeem me from the oppressors ?
20. Teach me, and I will hold my peace ;
And show me where I have erred.
How sweet are honest words !
What doth your reproof reprove ?
Ask ye to rebuke words ?
The speech of the desperate is wind.
— Would cast lots for the fatherless,
— Argain over your friend.
— Used to look upon me ;
— Not lie to your face.
— Be not unjust ;
— My cause is righteous.
— Mistaken ?
— Languish misfortunes ?

27. Hath not man hard service upon earth ?
And are not his days like the days of a hireling ?
28. As a slave that panteth for shade,
Like a hireling that longeth for his wage :
29. So am I heir to profitless months,
And wearisome nights are appointed me.
30. When I lie down, I say, When shall I rise ?
And night stretcheth on, and I am full of tossings until dawn.
31. My flesh is clothed with worms and clods of dust .
My skin closeth, and breaketh afresh.
32. My days are swifter than a weaver's shuttle.
And consume away without hope.
33. Remember that my life is wind ;
Mine eye shall no more see good.
34. The eye that seeth me shall see me no more ;
Thine eyes shall seek me, but I shall not be.
35. The cloud is consumed and vanisheth ;
So he that descendeth to the grave shall rise up no more.
36. He shall not return again to his house,
His place shall know him no more.
37. Yea, I will not refrain my mouth ;
I will speak in mine anguish of spirit,
Complain in my soreness of soul.
38. Am I the sea, or sea-monster,
That Thou settest on me a watch ?
39. When I say, My bed shall comfort me,
My couch shall ease my complaint ;
40. Thou scarest me with dreams, and frightenest me with visions :
41. So that I would choose strangling,
Rather death than my life.
42. I loathe it, I would not live away ;
Let me alone ; for my days are a breath.
43. What is man, that Thou dost magnify him,
That Thou dost set Thine heart upon him,
44. That Thou dost visit him every morning,
Dost try him every moment ?
45. Wilt Thou never look away,
Nor let me alone the twinkling of an eye ?
46. If I have sinned, how injure I Thee, Thou watcher of men ?
Why hast Thou made me Thy mark of attack,
That I become a burden to myself ?
47. Why dost Thou not pardon my sin, neither remove my guiltiness ?
48. For now I lie down in the dust ;
And Thou shalt seek me but I shall not be. (Chap. VI and. VI

V.

FIRST ARGUMENT OF BILDAD.

Discriminating rectitude of God. Wisdom of the ancients.
Divine retribution. Hope for Job,

1. THEN answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said :
2. How long wilt thou speak such things ?
A mighty wind are the words of thy mouth.
3. Doth God pervert justice ?
Or the Almighty pervert the right ?
4. If thy children sin against Him,
He delivereth them into the hand of their transgression.
5. If thou seek diligently unto God,
And make thy supplication to the Almighty ;
6. If thou be pure and upright ;
Surely He will watch over thee,
And restore thy righteous habitation.
7. Though thy beginning was small,
Thy latter end shall greatly increase.
8. For inquire now of former ages,
Give heed to that which the fathers have sought out.
9. (For we are of yesterday, and know not,
For our days upon earth are a shadow ;)
10. Shall not they teach thee and tell thee,
And utter words out of their wisdom ?
11. Can the rush grow up without mire ;
Can the reed-grass grow without water ?
12. Whilst yet green, nor fit to be plucked,
It withereth before all herbs.
13. So are the ways of all that forget God ;
And the hope of the godless shall perish ;
14. What he trusteth breaketh in sunder,
A spider's web is his hope.
15. Upon his house he leaneth, but it shall not stand ;
He holdeth fast thereby, but it shall not endure.
16. If he be removed from his place,
Then it shall deny him, saying, I have not seen thee.
17. Behold, God doth not reject the blameless,
Neither uphold the evil-doers.
8. He will yet fill thy mouth with laughter,
And thy lips with glad shouting.
9. They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame :
And the house of the wicked shall be no more.

JOB'S REPLY.

VI.

Might and terror of God. Too weak to plead against God. God's might is right. Injustice of God's rule. Job's innocence made guilt. Does God love oppression? Wonders of Job's creation. Predestined to misery. Prayer for pity.

1. THEN Job answered and said :
2. Of a truth I know that it is so ;
How can man have right with God ?
3. If he would enter suit with Him,
He cannot answer Him one of a thousand.
4. Though wise in heart, and mighty in strength ;
Who hath braved Him, and gone unpunished ?
5. That removeth mountains, when they know not,
For He overturneth them in His wrath .
6. That shaketh earth out of her place,
That the pillars thereof do tremble ;
7. That commandeth the sun, and it riseth not ;
That putteth a seal on the stars ;
8. That spreadeth out the heavens alone,
And treadeth upon the waves of the sea ;
9. That doeth great things past finding,
And marvellous things without number.
10. Lo, He goeth by me, and I see Him not ;
He passeth over, but I perceive Him not ;
11. Behold, He seizeth, who can turn him back ?
Who saith to Him, What doest Thou ?
12. God turneth not His anger back ;
The dragon's helpers stoop beneath Him.
13. How shall I then answer Him,
Or choose my words against Him ?
14. Though I have right I could not answer Him ;
I must make supplication to mine opponent.
15. If I call, and He have answered me ;
I would not believe that he heareth my voice,
16. Since He breatheth upon me in tempest,
And multiplieth my wounds without cause ;
17. He suffereth me not to take breath,
But filleth me with bitterness ;
18. As one that saith ; If strength—behold Me !
If judgment—who shall appoint Me a time ?
19. *Though I have right, my mouth shall condemn me ;
I am blameless, but He shall prove me perverse.*

20. It is all one ; therefore I say,
He destroyeth both blameless and wicked.
21. If a scourge slay suddenly, he mocketh the guiltless' despair.
22. The earth is given over unto the wicked ;
The faces of its judges He covereth.
(If not, who then hath done it ?)
23. And my days are swifter than a runner ;
They flee away, and have seen no good.
24. If I say, I will forget my complaint,
I will put off my sad face and be glad ;
25. I am distressed for all my pains,
I know thou wilt not hold me guiltless.
26. I shall be held guilty ;
Why then do I labor in vain ?
27. If I wash myself with the snow,
And cleanse my hands with lye ;
28. Yet Thou wilt plunge me in the ditch,
That mine own clothes shall abhor me.
29. For it is not a man like myself, that I should say,
We will come to judgment together.
30. There is no judge betwixt us,
That might lay his hand on us both.
31. Let Him take his rod from off me,
And let not His terror make me afraid ;
32. Then could I speak, and not fear Him ;
For I am not conscious of guilt.
33. I am weary of my life ; let me give free course to my plaint ;
Let me speak in my bitterness of soul.
34. I will say unto God, Condemn me not ;
Show me why Thou strivest with me.
35. Is it good to Thee that Thou shouldest oppress,
That Thou shouldest despise the work of Thy hands ?
36. Are there eyes of flesh to Thee ?
Or as man seeth seest Thou ?
37. Are Thy days as the days of man,
Or Thy years as the years of mortals,
38. That Thou inquirest after my guilt,
And searchest after my sin,
39. Though Thou knowest that I am not wicked,
And that none delivereth out of Thy hand ?
40. *Thy hands have framed and fashioned me
Together round about ; and Thou destroyest me.*
41. *Remember that Thou hast fashioned me as clay ;
And wilt Thou turn me to dust again ?*

42. With skin and flesh Thou clothest me,
With bones and sinews knittest me fast.
43. Life and favor Thou didst grant me,
And Thy care preserved my breath.
44. Yet these things Thou didst hide in Thy heart ;
I know that this was Thy plan :
45. If I sinned, Thou wouldst mark me,
Wouldst not acquit me from my guilt.
46. Were I wicked, woe betide me ;
Were I righteous, I must not raise my head ;
47. Were it high, Thou wouldst hunt me as a lion :
And show again Thy marvels upon me ;
48. Thou wouldst renew Thy witness against me,
And increase Thine indignation upon me ;
Ever changing warfare is mine.
49. Why then hast Thou created me ?
Had I perished, no eye had seen ;
I had been as though I had not been.
50. Are not my days but few ? Let Him cease,
And leave me alone, that I may take comfort a little,
51. Before I go whence I shall not return,
To a land of gloom and deep shadow ;
52. A land of darkness like midnight,
Deep shadow and chaos, where day is like midnight,
'Chap. IX and X.)

VII.

ZOPHAR'S FIRST ARGUMENT.

Rebuke. Marvels of divine wisdom. God perceives sin.

Exhortation to repentance. Promise of blessing.

1. **THEN** answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said :
2. Shall many words go unanswered ?
Or a man by prating win his cause ?
3. Shall thy mouthings silence men ?
Shalt thou mock, with none rebuking ?
4. Shalt thou say, My doctrine is pure,
And I was clean in Thy sight ?
5. Oh, would that God would speak,
And open His lips against thee ;
6. And show thee the secrets of wisdom !
For God remitteth thee part of thy guilt.

7. Canst thou find out the depths of God ?
Or find the Almighty's limits ?
8. The heights of heaven ! what canst thou do ?
Deeper than hell ! what canst thou know ?
9. Longer than earth the measure, and broader than ocean.
10. If He pass by, and arrest,
And call unto judgment, who shall hinder Him ?
11. For He knoweth vain men ;
He seeth the wicked, and foolish.
12. As for an empty man, he will grow wise
When a wild ass colt is born a man.
13. If thou set thy heart aright,
And stretch out thy hands to Him ;
14. If thou put iniquity out of thy hand,
And let not unrighteousness dwell in thy tents ;
15. Then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot ;
Thou shalt be steadfast, and shalt not fear ;
16. For thou shalt forget thy trouble ;
As waters that are passed shalt thou remember it.
17. Clearer than the noonday shall be thine after-life ;
Though there be darkness, it shall be as the morn.
18. Thou shalt be secure, because thou hast sure hope ;
Thou shalt search about, and take thy rest in safety.
19. Thou shalt lie down, none making thee afraid ;
Yea, many shall make suit to thee.
20. But the eyes of the wicked shall fail,
And their refuge perish from them,
And their hope be the giving up the ghost. (Chap. XI.)

VIII.

JOB'S REPLY.

A picture of God's might. Partisans for God. A plea with God.
Challenging God to judgment. Why does God prosecute ? Uncleanliness and weakness of all. No hereafter. Prayer for hereafter. Hopeless lot of man.

1. THEN Job answered and said :
2. No doubt but ye are the people,
And wisdom shall die with you.
3. *I also have understanding like you ; no less am I than ye ;
And who knoweth not such things as these ?*

4. I am made a laughing stock to my neighbors,
Having called upon God for an answer :
The upright and blameless is made a mock.
5. The thought of the prosperous despiseth the unfortunate ;
He whose foot slippeth is thrust down.
6. The tents of robbers prosper,
And they that provoke God are secure ;
Whose right is their own strong hand.
7. But ask now the beasts, and they shall teach thee ;
And the fowls of the air, and they shall tell thee ;
8. Or speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee ;
And the fishes of the sea declare it unto thee.
9. Who knoweth not by all these,
That the LORD's hand hath done it ?
10. In whose hand is the life of all beings,
And the breath of all mankind.
11. Doth not the ear try words,
As the palate tasteth its food ?
12. With aged men is wisdom,
And length of days is understanding :
13. With God is wisdom and might ;
He hath counsel and knowledge.
14. If He break, it shall not be built ;
If he shut up, it shall not be opened.
15. Lo, he withholdeth, and the waters are dried up ;
He sendeth them out, and they overwhelm the earth.
16. With Him is strength and sound wisdom ;
To Him belong deceived and deceiver.
17. He leadeth counsellors spoiled away,
And judges maketh He fools.
18. He looseth the bands of kings,
And bindeth their loins with a girdle.
19. He leadeth priests away spoiled,
And overthroweth the firmly established.
20. He causeth the speech of the trusty to fail,
And taketh away the judgment of the elder
21. He poureth contempt upon princes,
And looseth the belt of the strong.
22. He revealeth deep things out of darkness,
And bringeth deep shadow out to the light.
23. He increaseth the nations,—and destroyeth them :
He spreadeth out the nations,— and leadeth them away.
24. He taketh wisdom from the chiefs of the people of the land
And causeth them to wander in pathless wastes.

25. They grope in the dark without light,
He maketh them to wander like a drunkard.
26. Lo, mine eye hath seen all this,
Mine ear hath heard and understood it.
27. As ye know, so do I know also ;
No less am I than ye.
28. But I would speak to the Almighty,
I desire to reason with God.
29. But ye are forgers of lies,
Worthless healers all of you.
30. Would ye altogether hold your peace,
It should be counted your wisdom.
31. Will ye speak evil for God,
Will ye speak deceit for Him ?
32. Will ye favor Him ?
Play the advocate for God ?
33. Would ye that He should search you out ?
As men are deceived, will ye deceive Him ?
34. He will surely reprove you,
If ye in secret show favor.
35. Shall not His excellence make you afraid,
And His dread fall upon you ?
36. Your maxims are proverbs of ashes,
Your defences are but mud walls.
37. Let me alone, that I may speak,
Come on me that which will
38. Therefore take I my flesh in my teeth,
And put my life in my hand.
39. Behold, He will slay me ; I will not wait ;
But I will defend my ways before him.
40. Behold, I have arranged my plea.
I know that I shall prove my right.
41. Is there any that can belie me,
Then would I hold my peace and perish.
42. But two things do not against me,
Then will I not hide from Thy face :
43. Withdraw Thy hand far from me ;
And let not Thy terror make me afraid.
44. Then call, and I will answer ;
Or I will speak, and answer Thou.
45. How many are mine iniquities and sins ?
Let me know my transgression and my sin.
6. *Wherefore hidest Thou thy face,
And holdest me for Thine enemy ?*

47. Wilt Thou affright a driven leaf ?
Wilt Thou pursue dry stubble ?
48. For Thou writest bitter things against me,
And makest me inherit the misdeeds of my youth ;
49. Thou puttest my feet in the stocks, and watchest all my paths ;
Thou drawest a line for the soles of my feet ;
50. Though we are like a rotten thing that consumeth,
Like a garment that is moth-eaten.
51. Man born of woman
Is few of days, and full of trouble.
52. He cometh up like a flower, and withereth ;
Like a shadow he fleeth, and lasteth not.
53. On such a one wilt Thou open Thine eyes ?
Wilt Thou bring me into judgment with Thee ?
54. If man's days are ordained,
The tale of his months is with Thee,
Thou hast appointed his bounds that he pass not :
55. Look away from him, that he may rest,
Until he complete, as a hireling, his day.
56. For there is hope of a tree ;
If it be cut down, it will sprout again,
The shoots thereof will not cease.
57. Though its root wax old in the earth,
And in the ground its stock do die,
58. At the scent of water it will bud,
And put forth boughs like a sapling.
59. If man die, that is his end ;
If a mortal perish, where is he ?
60. The waters fail from the sea,
The river wasteth and drieth up :
61. So man lieth down and riseth no more ;
Till heaven is not, they shall not awake,
And shall not be roused from their sleep.
62. Oh that Thou wouldest hide me in the underworld
Conceal me until Thy wrath do turn,
Appoint me a time, when Thou shouldst remember me.
63. (If a man die, shall he live again ?)
All the days of my warfare I would wait,
Till my release should come.
64. Thou shouldest call, and I would answer Thee ;
Thou wouldest long toward the work of Thy hands !
65. But Thou dost number my steps ;
Dost Thou not watch over my sin ?

66. Shut up in a case is my transgression,
And Thou puttest a covering over my guilt.
67. Surely the mountains fall and come to naught,
And rocks are removed from their place;
68. Waters wear the stones away;
Their floods sweep off the dust of the earth;
So Thou destroyest the hope of man.
69. Thou smitest him ever, and he passeth;
Thou changest his face, and sendest him hence.
70. His sons come to honor, and he doth not know it;
They are brought low, but he reckoneth it not.
71. Only his own flesh hath pain,
And his soul within him mourneth. (Chap. XIII; -XIV.

IX.

ELIPHAZ' SECOND ARGUMENT.

Arrogance of Job. Conscience and fate of the wicked.

1. THEN answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said :
2. Should the wise answer with windy wisdom,
Or fill his breast with east wind;
3. Reasoning with unprofitable talk,
Or with speeches wherewith one worketh no good?
4. Yea, thou doest away with religion,
And belittlest reverence toward God.
5. For thy guilt teacheth thy mouth,
And thou usest the tongue of the crafty.
6. Thy mouth condemneth thee, and not I;
Thine own lips testify against thee.
7. Art thou the first man that was born?
Or before the hills wast thou brought forth?
8. Dost thou hear the secret counsel of God?
Or appropriate wisdom unto thyself?
9. What knowest thou, that we know not;
Understandest thou, which is not in us?
10. With us is a hoary and aged man,
Greater in years than thy father.
11. Are godly consolations too little for thee,
And the word that dealeth gently with thee,
? *Why doth thy heart rave?*
And why do thine eyes roll?

13. That thou turnest thy breath against God,
And sendest forth words from my mouth.
14. What is man, that he should be clean?
One born of woman, that he should be righteous?
15. Behold He putteth no trust in His saints;
And the heavens are not clean in His sight.
16. How, then, that which is vile and corrupt,
Man that drinketh in evil like water!
17. I will show thee, hear thou me;
And what have I seen I will declare;
18. Which wise men learn from their fathers, who hid it not;
19. To whom alone the land was given,
Among whom wandered no stranger.
20. All his life the wicked travaileth with pain,
As many years as are allotted to the violent.
21. A sound of terrors in his ears!
In peace the spoiler shall come upon him;
22. He hath no hope of return out of darkness,
And he is waited for of the sword;
23. He wandereth abroad for bread: "Where is it?"
He knoweth that a day of darkness is ready at his hand;
24. Distress and anguish make him afraid;
They overcome him, as a king prepared for battle;
25. Because he stretched out his hand against God,
And was bold against the Almighty;
26. He ran upon Him with stiff neck,
With thick bosses of his bucklers.
27. Because he covered his face with his fat,
And made collops of fat on his flanks;
28. Because he occupied desolate cities,
Houses which none should inhabit,
Which were destined to be ruins;
29. He shall not be rich, nor his wealth abide,
Neither shall fruit bend his branches to the earth.
30. He shall not depart out of darkness;
By the breath of God's mouth he shall vanish.
31. Let him not trust in vanity, self-deceived;
For vanity shall be his recompence.
32. Before his time it shall be fulfilled,
While his branch hath not grown green.
33. He shaketh off as the vine his unripe grape,
And casteth off as the olive his flower;
34. For the company of the godless shall be barren,
And fire shall consume the dwellings of bribery. (Chap. XV.)

X.

JOB'S REPLY.

Miserable comforters. Isolation of God. (The political misfortunes of Israel.) Vindication must come. No hope in this life.

1. THEN Job answered and said :
2. I have heard many such things ;
Tormenting comforters are ye all.
3. Shall windy words have an end ?
Or what provoketh thee that thou answerest ?
4. I also could speak like you, were ye but in my stead ;
I could compose words at you, and wag my head against you.
5. If I speak, my pain is not assuaged ;
And if I forbear, what am I eased ?
6. Verily, now He hath made me weary ;—
Thou hast robbed me of all my friends.
7. That Thou hast smitten me is become a witness ;
My wrong riseth against me, testifying to my hurt.
8. His wrath hath torn and hated me ;
He gnashed upon me with His teeth ;
9. As an adversaary whetteth He His eyes upon me.
They gaped upon me with their mouth ;
10. With rebuke they smote upon my cheek ;
They gather themselves against me.
11. God delivereth me to the ungodly.,
Into the hands of the wicked He casteth me.
12. I was at ease, and He brake me asunder ;
He seized my neck, and dashed me to pieces ;
And set me up for a mark for Him.
13. His arrows fly about me, he cleaveth my reins, and spareth not ;
He poureth out my gall on the ground ;
14. He breaketh me, breach upon breach ;
He chargeth against me like a warrior.
15. Sackcloth I sewed upon my skin,
And defiled my horn in the dust.
16. My face is red with weeping,
And on mine eyelids, the shadow of death ;
Though no violence is in my hands,
And though my prayer is pure.
Earth, cover not thou my blood,
And let not my cry be stilled.
Yea, now, behold, my witness is in heaven,
He that voucheth for me is on high.

20. My mockers are my friends become ;
Godward streameth mine eye ;
21. That He would right a man against God,
A son of man against his friend !
22. For a few more years shall pass,
And I go the way whence I return not.
23. My spirit is spent, my days are extinct,
The grave is my portion.
24. Surely mockers encompass me,
And mine eye must dwell on their provocation.
25. Give a pledge now ! be my surety with Thyself !
Who else will strike the hand with me ?
26. I am made a byword of the peoples ;
I am become an open.abhorring.
27. Mine eye is dimmed by my sorrow,
My members are all become like a shadow.
28. Upright men are confounded thereat,
And the innocent are roused against the godless.
29. My days are past, my purposes broken,
Even the thoughts of my heart.
30. If I look for the grave as my house ;
If I spread my couch in the dark ;
31. If I call corruption my father ;
The worm, my mother and sister ;
32. Where then shall be my hope ?
My hope who shall see it ?
33. Men go down to the bars of the netherworld,
When once they rest in the dust. (*Chap. XVI and XVII.*)

XI.

BILDAD'S SECOND ARGUMENT.

Indignation. Rebuke. Destruction to the wicked.

1. THEN answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said ;
2. How long will ye lay snares for words ?
Be wise, and afterwards we will speak.
3. Wherefore are we counted as beasts,
Are reckoned unclean in your sight ?
4. Thou that tearest thyself in thy fury,
Shall the earth be forsaken for thee ?
Or the rock be removed from its place ?
5. Yea, the light of the wicked shall be quenched,
And the flame of his fire shall not shine.

6. Light is dark in his tent,
And his lamp above him is quenched.
7. The steps of his strength are straitened,
His own counsel casteth him down.
8. For his own feet drive him into a net,
He wakeneth into the toils.
9. A gin seizeth his heels,
A snare shall lay hold upon him.
10. His noose is hid in the ground,
And a trap is in his path.
11. Terrors make him afraid on all sides,
They chase at his very heels.
12. His strength shall famish away;
Calamity is ready at his side.
13. It shall devour the members of his body,
The firstborn of death devoureth his members.
14. He is rooted out of the tent of his trust;
He is brought to the king of terrors.
15. They that are not his shall dwell in his tent;
Brimstone be showered upon his dwelling.
16. His roots shall be dried up beneath,
His branches above shall be withered.
17. His remembrance hath perished out of the land,
And he hath no name on the face of the ground.
18. They drive him from light into darkness,
They chase him out of the world.
19. He hath neither son nor son's son among his people,
Nor is any remnant in his dwellings.
20. They of the West are amazed at his fate,
And terror seizeth the people of the East.
21. Such are the dwellings of the wicked,
And this the lot of them that know not God. (*Chap. XVIII.*)

XII.

JOB'S REPLY.

ference of wickedness repudiated. Hostility of God. (Wretched condition of vanquished Israel.) Alienation of man. Plea for pity. Conscious innocence. God must redeem. Threat.

THEN Job answered and said:

*'ong then will ye vex my spirit,
'eak me in pieces with words?*

3. These many times have ye reproached me ;
Ye are not ashamed to deal hardly with me.
4. And be it that I have erred ;
With me lodgeth mine error.
5. Will ye set yourselves against me,
And plead against me to my reproach ?
6. See now that God hath distressed me,
Encompassed me with His net.
7. If I cry, Violence, none heareth.
I cry for help, and there is no justice.
8. He hath fenced up my way that I cannot pass,
And in my paths He putteth darkness.
9. My glory He hath stripped from off me,
And torn the crown from my head.
10. He breaketh me about and I vanish ;
He hath plucked up my hope like a tree
11. He kindled His wrath against me,
He counted me among His foes.
12. His troops came on also ; cast up siege works against me.
They camped about my home.
13. My brethren He hath put far from me,
My acquaintance are wholly estranged,
14. My kinsfolk have failed,
And my friends have forgotten me.
15. My retainers and maids account me a stranger ;
An alien am I become in their sight.
16. I call to my slave, and he answereth not,
With my mouth must I entreat him.
17. Yea, young children despise me ;
If I appear, they speak against me.
18. All mine inward friends abhor me ;
They whom I loved are turned against me.
19. My bones cleave to my skin and my flesh,
And I am escaped by the skin of my teeth.
20. Pity me, pity me, ye my friends ;
For the hand of God hath touched me.
21. Why do ye persecute me for God
And are not weary of slandering me ?
22. Oh that my words were written !
Oh that they were recorded in letters,
23. With an iron pen and lead
Graven in the rock for ever !
24. *But I know that my redeemer liveth,
Who shall stand up at last upon my dust.*

25. And after this my skin is destroyed,
Without my flesh shall I see God ;
26. Whom I shall see for myself,
Mine eyes shall behold, and not another.
My reins are consumed within me.
27. If ye say, How we will persecute him !
The root of the matter is found in himself ;
28. Be ye yourselves afraid of the sword ;
For wrath shall fall upon the godless,
That ye may know there is a judgment. (Chap. XIX.)

XIII.

ZOPHAR'S SECOND ARGUMENT.

Triumph of evil brief. Retribution for sin. Punishment from God.

1. THEN answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said :
2. Verily my thoughts give answer,
And I have haste by reason of thy words ;
3. A reproof that astoundeth me I hear.
And the spirit of my understanding answereth.
4. Knowest thou not this truth of old time,
Since ever man was placed upon earth :
5. The triumph of the wicked is short,
The joy of the godless but for a moment ?
6. Though his pride mount up to heaven,
Though his head unto the clouds ;
7. Like his shadow shall he perish for ever ;
Where is he ? they that have seen him shall say.
8. Like a dream he fleeth, and cannot be found :
He is chased away like a vision of night.
9. The eye that saw him shall see him no more ;
Neither shall his place behold him again.
10. His children shall supplicate the poor,
His own hands shall restore his wealth.
11. Though his bones are full of youth,
It shall lie down with him in the dust.
12. Though wickedness be sweet in his mouth,
Though he hide it under his tongue ;
13. Though he turn it about, and let it not go,
But keep it still in his mouth ;
Yet in his stomach his food is turned,—
It becometh gall of asps within him.

15. The riches he swallowed, he vomiteth up
God casteth them out of his body.
16. It is poison of asps that he sucketh ;
The tongue of the viper shall slay him.
17. He shall not look upon flowing rivers,
Rivers of honey and butter.
18. What he acquired he restoreth unspent ;
Much as he gained, enjoyed he not.
19. Because he oppressed the poor, and forsook them,
The house that he robbed he shall not build up.
20. Because his greed knoweth no rest,
He shall not save the thing that he loveth.
21. Nought was left that he would not devour ;
Therefore his success shall not last.
22. In the fulness of his wealth he cometh into straits :
Every form of evil falleth upon him.
23. All darkness is laid up for his treasures ;
A fire that is not of man shall devour him,
Shall consume what is left in his house.
24. The heavens shall reveal his guilt,
And earth rise up against him.
25. The wealth of his house shall depart,
Swept away in the day of God's wrath.
26. This is the lot of a wicked man,
The heritage appointed him of God.

(Chap. XX.)

XIV.

JOB'S REPLY.

Prosperity for the wicked and their children. They die in peace.
Not punished. Unequal justice. Testimony of travellers.
No retribution.

1. THEN Job answered and said :
2. Suffer me, that I may speak ;
And after I have spoken, mock.
3. Is my complaint concerning man ?
Or how should I not be impatient ?
4. Mark my words, and be astonished,
And lay your hand upon your mouth.
5. When I think thereon I am troubled,
And horror taketh hold on my flesh :

6. Wherefore do the wicked live,
Grow old, wax mighty in wealth ?
7. Their children are established at their side,
Their offspring before their eyes.
8. Their homes are safe from fear,
And no rod of God is upon them.
9. They send forth like a flock their babes,
And their children take part in the dance.
10. They sing to the timbrel and harp,
And make merry to the sound of the pipe.
11. They spend their days in happiness,
And go down to the grave without pain.
12. Yet they said unto God, Depart from us,
The knowledge of Thy ways we desire not.
13. What is the Almighty, that we should serve Him ?
And what profit is it to pray to Him ?
14. " Lo, their success is not their own."
The advise of the wicked I cannot comprehend.
15. How oft is the lamp of the wicked put out ?
How often doth destruction befall them,
Doth God allot them afflictions in His wrath ?
16. How often are they stubble before the wind,
Or chaff that the storm doth carry away ?
17. " God layeth up his guilt against his children."
Let Him punish him, that he may know it.
18. Let his own eyes see his destruction.
Of the wrath of the Almighty let him drink.
19. For what careth he for his house that is after him,
When the tale of his months hath been brought to a close ?
20. " Shall any teach knowledge to God ?
To Him that judgeth those that are on high ! "
21. One dieth in the fullness of his strength,
Being wholly at ease and quiet ;
22. His sides are covered with fat,
And the marrow of his bones is moist.
23. Another dieth in bitterness of soul,
And hath not tasted of good.
24. Alike they lie down in the dust,
And the worm doth cover them both.
Behold, I know your thoughts,
And the lies ye imagine against me ;
For ye say, Where is the house of the prince ?
Where the tent where the wicked dwelt ?

27. Have ye not asked them that have travelled ?
And what they tell will ye not consider ?
28. That the wicked is spared in the day of destruction ?
In the day of wrath that they escape ?
29. Who declareth his way to his face ?
Or who repayeth him what he hath done ?
30. Yea, he is carried unto the grave,
And watch is kept upon his tomb ;
31. The clods of the valley lie sweet upon him,
And all men draw after him,
As countless such have been before him.
32. How then comfort ye me in vain,
Seeing your answers are only falsehood ? *(Chap. XXI.)*

XV.

THIRD ARGUMENT OF ELIPHAZ,

God's treatment due to man's act. Sins of Job. God not careless. Example from the olden times. Exhortation to repentance. Conditional promise of prosperity.

1. THEN answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said ;
2. Can a man be profitable unto God ?
3. Hath the Almighty advantage because thou art righteous ?
Or is it His gain that thy ways are perfect ?
4. For thy piety doth He reprove thee ?
Doth He enter with thee into judgment ?
5. Is it not that thy sin is great,
And there is no end to thy guilt ?
6. For causeless thou takest thy brother's pledge,
And strippest the naked of clothing.
7. To the weary thou givest no water to drink,
And from the hungry withholdest bread,
8. Widows thou hast sent empty away,
And the stay of the fatherless has been broken.
9. Therefore snares are round about thee,
And fear doth trouble thee suddenly.
10. Is not God in heaven high ?
Yea, see the head of the stars, how high !
11. But thou hast said, What knoweth God ?
Through thick darkness can He judge ?
12. *Thick clouds His covert, that He seeketh not ;
And on the vault of heaven He walketh.*

13. Dost thou observe that way of old,
Which wicked men have trodden ?
14. Who said to God, Depart from us ;
And, What can the Almighty do to us ?
15. The righteous see, and are glad ;
And the innocent laugh them to scorn :
16. Cut off are they that rose against us,
And their abundance fire hath consumed.
17. Make peace with God, and prosper ;
Thereby shall thy increase be good.
18. Receive the law from His mouth,
And lay up His words in thy heart.
19. If thou turn to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up ;
If thou put away unrighteousness out of thy tents.
20. Lay thou thy treasure in the dust,
In the bed of the brooks thy gold ;
21. And the Almighty shall be thy treasure,
Precious silver shall He be unto thee.
22. Then shalt thou delight in the Almighty,
And lift thy face unto God.
23. To Him shalt thou pray, and He shall hear thee ;
And thou shalt pay thy vows of thanksgiving.
24. What thou decidest shall stand fast ;
And light shall shine upon thy ways.
25. The humble person God shall save.
He will deliver the man that is innocent. (Chap. XXII.)

XVI.

JOB'S REPLY.

Desire for judgment with God. God evades him. Destruction
predetermined. Unrighteous providence. Oppression
of tyrants. Misery of the needy: God regard-
less. Pictures of crime. The wicked
upheld by God:

1. THEN Job answered and said :
2. Oh that I knew and might find Him,
And might come to His judgment seat !
3. I would set my case before Him,
And fill my mouth with arguments.
4. I would know what answer He maketh,
And learn what He would say to me.

5. Would He contend with me in mighty powers?
Nay; He would give heed to me!
6. There the upright might reason with Him;
And should be delivered for ever from my judge.
7. Behold I go forward, and He is not;
And backward, but cannot perceive Him;
8. On the left though He work, I see Him not;
He turneth to the right, and I behold Him not.
9. But He knoweth the way that I walk;
If He try me, I should come forth as gold.
10. My foot hath held fast to His steps;
His way have I kept, and turned not aside.
11. From His lips' commandment I swerve not:
More than mine own will treasure I His words.
12. But He is resolved, and who can turn Him?
And what He desireth, He doeth.
13. For He will perform my destiny;
And many such things He allotteth.
14. Therefore I am troubled before Him;
I consider, and tremble before Him:
15. And God hath made faint my heart,
The Almighty hath troubled me.
16. Why is not judgment ordained by the Almighty?
Why do they that know Him, not see His judgment day?
17. Some remove landmarks;
They plunder flocks, and feed them.
18. The orphan's beast carry they off;
They take the widow's ox in pledge.
19. They turn the needy away.
And the poor of the land must hide.
20. Behold, the poor are asses in the desert,
The wilderness is their children's food.
21. They cut their fodder in the field,
And glean the vintage of the wicked.
22. Naked without clothing they lie all night,
And have no covering in the cold.
23. With the showers of the mountains they are wet,
And huddle against the rock for shelter.
24. Some pluck the fatherless from the breast,
And of the poor exact a pledge.
25. Naked they go about unclothed:
And starving they carry the sheaves;
26. *They make oil within the walls of others;
They tread the winepress, and suffer thirst.*

27. From the city the dying groan,
And the soul of the wounded crieth out;
And God regardeth not the wrong.
28. Some rebel against the light;
They regard not its ways,
Nor abide in its paths.
29. The murderer riseth without the light,
He killeth the poor and needy;
By night he playeth the thief.
30. The adulterer waiteth for dusk,
He saith, No eye shall perceive me;
He putteth a veil on his face.
31. In the dark they dig through houses;
By day they shut themselves up,
They know not the light;
32. For deep shadow is morning to them all;
For the terrors of deep shadow they fear not.
33. God prolongeth the power of the mighty;
He riseth up where he hoped not to live.
34. God giveth him security, and he is upheld;
And His eyes protect their ways.
35. If it be not so, who will prove me false,
Who make my words nothing worth?
(Chap. XXIII and XXIV.)

XVII.

BILDAD'S THIRD ARGUMENT.

Great might of God. Man not just before God.

1. THEN answered Bildad, and said:
2. Dominion and fear are with God.
He holdeth sway in the heights.
3. Have his armies any number?
And upon whom doth His light not arise?
4. The shades tremble beneath,
The waters and they that dwell therein;
5. The underworld is naked before him,
Destruction hath no covering.
6. He stretcheth out the north upon chaos,
And *hange*th the earth upon nothing.
7. *He bindeth* up the waters in His black clouds;
And the cloud-web is not rent beneath them;

8. He enshroudeth the face of his throne,
And spreadeth His cloud upon it.
 9. On the waters He setteth a circle,
At the confines of light with the darkness.
 10. The pillars of heaven tremble,
They are astonished at his rebuke.
 11. He stirreth up the sea by His power,
And by His wisdom He pierceth the dragon ;
 12. By His breath the heavens are bright ;
His hand has pierced the flying serpent.
 13. Lo, these are but the outskirts of His way ;
How small a whisper is heard thereof !
For the thunder of His power who could understand ?
 14. How then can man be just before God ?
Or he that is born of woman be clean ?
 15. Behold the very moon hath no brightness,
And the stars not pure in His sight ;
 16. How much less man, a worm !
And the son of man, a worthless magot !
- (Chap. XXV and XXVI, 5-14.)*

XVIII.

JOB'S REPLY.

Heart lessness of the friends. Assertion of his innocence.

1. THEN Job answered and said :
 2. How hast thou helped the powerless !
Succored the enfeebled arm !
 3. How hast thou counselled him that hath no wisdom,
And plentifully declared sound knowledge !
 4. To whom hast thou uttered words ?
And whose comfort came from thee ?
 5. As God liveth, who hath taken away my right ;
And the Almighty, who hath vexed me sore ;
 6. My lips do speak no falsehood,
Nor my tongue utter deceit.
 7. Far be it from me to give you right ;
Till I die I will not disown mine integrity.
 8. I affirm my righteousness, and forsake it not ;
My heart doth not reproach me for one of my days.
 9. Let mine enemy be as the wicked,
My foeman as the unrighteous.
- (Chap. XXVI, 1-4, and XXVII, 2-7.)*

XIX.

ZOPHAR'S THIRD ARGUMENT.

Awful fate of the wicked. Utter destruction from God.

1. THEN answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said :
2. I will teach you concerning the hand of God ;
What is with the Almighty I will not conceal.
3. This is the portion of a wicked man with God,
The heritage oppressors receive from the Almighty ;
4. If his children be many,—it is for the sword ;
And his offspring shall not be sated with bread ;
5. They that escape shall be buried in plague ;
And his widows make no lamentation.
6. Though he heap up silver as the dust,
Provide clothing as the clay,—
7. He provideth, but the righteous shall wear it,
His silver the guiltless divide.
8. He buildeth his house as the moth,
Like a hut a watchman maketh.
9. He lieth down rich, and findeth it no more ;
He openeth his eyes, and it is not.
10. Terrors overtake him like waters ;
A tempest sweepeth him off by night.
11. The east wind carrieth him away, and he goeth ;
It sweeps him out of his place.
12. God hurleth at him unsparingly ;
He would fain flee out of his hand.
13. Men clap their hands at him,
And hiss him out of his place, (Chap. XXVII; 11-23.)
14. He is borne away on the face of the waters ;
Their portion is cursed upon the earth.
15. Drought and heat consume the snow ;
So the underworld doth them that have sinned.
16. He shall be no more remembered,
Unrighteousness be broken like a tree.
17. They are lifted up a moment, then are they gone ;
They are brought low, they die away utterly.
(Chap. XXIV; 18, 20, 23.)

 AN INTERVAL.

Filled with a discourse on "The Place of Wisdom," to allow Job making his last reply.

XX.

THE PLACE OF WISDOM.

1. VERILY there is a mine for silver,
And a place where they wash out gold.
2. Iron is taken out of the dust,
And stones are molten to copper.
3. Man maketh an end of darkness,
Searching out the uttermost bounds,
Stones of darkness and deep shadow.
4. He breaketh a shaft where none sojourn ;
They are forgotten of them that pass ;
Afar from men, they hang, they swing.
5. Out of the earth there cometh bread ;
Beneath it is twisted as by fire ;
6. A place of sapphires are its stones,
And dust of gold is found there.
7. It is a path no vulture knoweth,
And the falcon's eye hath not seen it ;
8. The boldest beast hath not trodden it,
The fierce lion hath not passed thereby.
9. Man putteth his hand to the flinty rock ;
He overturneth the mountains by the roots.
10. He cutteth out channels among the rocks ;
And his eye seeth all that is precious.
11. He bindeth the streams that they weep not ;
And that which is hid he bringeth to light.
12. But wisdom—where shall it be found ?
And where is the place of knowledge ?
13. Man knoweth not the price thereof ;
And it is not found in the land of the living.
14. The deep saith, It is not in me ;
And the sea saith, I have it not.
15. Treasure may not be given therefor,
Nor silver be weighed for its price.
16. It cannot be rated at gold of Ophir,
For costly onyx, or sapphire.
17. Gold and glass cannot match it ;
And its worth is not jewels of gold.
18. Coral or crystal may not be named ;
The price of wisdom is greater than pearls.
19. *The topas of Ethiopia doth not equal it,
It may not be matched with purest gold.*

20. Wisdom—whence doth it come ?
And where is the home of knowledge ?
21. Which is hid from the eyes of all living,
And concealed from the fowls of the air.
22. Destruction and Death have said,
With our ears we have heard a rumor thereof.
23. God understood the way thereto,
And He knoweth the home thereof.
24. For He beholdeth the ends of the earth,
And seeth all that is under the heavens !
25. Appointing to the winds their weight,
And meting out the waters by measure ;
26. Appointing for the rain a law,
And a way for the bolt of the thunder.
- 27 He hath seen, and numbered it ;
He established it, yea, and searched it out ;
And said to man :
28. Behold, the fear of the LORD is wisdom ;
To refrain from evil is knowledge. (*Chap. XXVIII.*)

XXI.

JOB'S LAST REPLY.

**Memory of past happiness. His upright life. Just hope of continued
 • happiness. His present misery. Despised by outcasts, hated
 of the world, cast off by God. Expecting annihilation. Kind-
 ness unrewarded. His dreadful torments. Review of his
 life. His integrity, purity, mercy, justice. Not
 avaricious, not idolatrous, not unfriendly.
 Given to hospitality. Not a dissembler.
 Conscious rectitude before God.**

1. **THEN** Job took up his parable, and said :
2. Oh that I were as in months of yore,
In the days when God watched over me ;
3. When His lamp shone upon my head,
And by His light I walked through darkness ;
4. As I was in the days of my prime, ,
When the friendship of God was over my tent ;
5. When the Almighty was yet with me,
And my children were about me ;
6. When my steps were bathed in butter,
And the rock poured me out rivers of oil !

7. When I used to go up to the city gate.
When I took my seat in the market place ;
8. The young men saw me and hid themselves,
The aged rose up and stood ;
9. The princes refrained from talking,
And laid their hand on their mouth ;
10. The voice of the nobles was hushed,
And their tongue clave to the roof of their mouth.
11. For the ear that heard, blessed me ;
The eye that saw, bore me witness :
12. That I delivered the poor that cried,
The fatherless, that had none to help.
13. The blessing of the perishing came upon me,
And I caused the widow's heart to rejoice ;
14. I put on righteousness, and it clothed me ;
My justice was like robe and turban.
15. I was eyes to the blind,
And feet to the lame was I ;
16. A father I became to the needy,
And the cause of him I knew not I searched out ;
17. And I brake the jaws of the wicked,
And plucked the prey from his teeth.
18. And I said, I shall die in my nest,
And multiply my days as the phoenix ;
19. My root shall spread out to the waters,
And dew lie by night on my branches ;
20. My glory shall be fresh in me,
And my bow renewed in my hand.
21. For me they hearkened and waited,
And kept silence for my counsel.
22. After my words they spake not again ;
And my speech dropped down upon them ;
23. And they waited for me as for rain,
And opened their mouth as for latter rain.
24. I cheered them when they despaired
And my confidence cast they not down.
25. I chose to be with them, I sat as chief,
I was like to a king in his army,
Like one that comforteth mourners.
26. But now they that are younger than I have me in derision,
Whose fathers I disdained to set with the dogs of my flock.
27. Yea, how could the strength of their hands profit me ?
They whose vigor was perished ;

28. Gaunt with want and with famine ;
Gnawing dry ground, a desolate waste ;
29. Plucking salt-wort among the bushes ;
Their food the roots of the broom,
30. They were driven forth from the haunts of men ;
Men cried after them as after thieves.
31. In the deepest ravines they must dwell.
The holes of the earth and the rocks.
32. Among the bushes they brayed ;
Under the nettles they gathered together.
33. Children of fools, yea, children of the infamous,
They were outcasts from the land.
34. And now I am become their song,
I am become their byword.
35. They abhor me, they stand aloof from me,
And at sight of me spare not to spit.
36. Upon my right hand rise the rabble ;
And cast up against me siege-works of destruction.
37. They pervert my way, they mar my path,
They set forward my calamity, that have no helper.
38. As through a wide breach they come ;
With ruin they roll in upon me.
39. Terrors have assailed me,
My honor fleeth away like the wind ;
My welfare is passed like a cloud.
40. So my soul is poured out within me ;
Days of affliction have seized upon me.
41. By night my bones corrode away,
And my gnawing pains take no rest.
42. He hath cast me into the mire,
And I am become like dust and ashes.
43. I cry unto Thee, and Thou answerest not ;
Thou art turned to be cruel unto me ;
With the might of Thy hand Thou persecutest me.
44. Thou liftest me, and makest me ride the wind ;
And Thou dissolvest me in the storm.
45. For I know that Thou bringest me unto death,
To the meeting house of all that live.
46. Doth not a man grasp about when he falleth ?
Or when destroyed cry out therefor ?
47. Did not I weep for him that was in trouble ?
Was not my soul grieved for the needy ?
But I looked for good, and evil came ;
When I waited for light, then there came darkness.

49. My heart is in turmoil, and resteth not ;
Days of affliction are come upon me.
50. I go blackened, but not by the sun ;
I stand up in the assembly, crying for help.
51. I am become a brother to jackals,
A companion to desert ostriches.
52. My skin is black, and falleth from me,
And my bones are burned with heat.
53. And my harp is turned to mourning,
And my pipe to the voice of them that weep.
54. And what portion giveth God from above,
The heritage of the Almighty from on high ?
55. Is it not destruction to the wicked,
Calamity to the workers of evil ?
56. Doth not He see my ways,
And number all my footsteps ?
57. Let me be weighed in even scales,
That God may know mine integrity.
58. If I have walked in falsehood,
And my foot hath hastened to deceit ;
59. If my step hath turned out of the way,
And mine heart walked after mine eyes,
And any spot hath cleaved to mine hands :
60. Then let me sow, and another eat ;
Yea, let my produce be rooted out.
61. If mine heart have been enticed to a woman,
And I have laid wait at my neighbor's door :
Then let my wife be another's slave.
62. If I despised the cause of my slave,
Or my maid, when they contended with me :
63. What then should I do when God riseth up ?
And when He judgeth, what should I answer Him ?
64. Did not He that made me make him ?
And did not One fashion us both ?
65. If I have denied to the poor their need,
Or caused the eyes of the widow to fail ;
66. Or have eaten my morsel alone,
And the fatherless have not eaten thereof.—
67. Nay, from my youth he grew up with me as with a father,
And I have been his guide from my birth.
68. If I have seen any perish for want of clothing,
Or that the needy had no covering ;

69. If his loins have not blessed me,
And he were not warmed with the fleece of my sheep ;
70. If I have lifted my hand against the fatherless,
Because my power was great in the gate :
71. Then let my shoulder fall from its blade,
And mine arm be broken from the bone.
72. If I have made gold my hope,
And have said to fine gold, Thou art my confidence ;
73. If I rejoiced that my wealth was great,
Because mine hand had gotten much ;
74. If my land cry out against me,
And its furrows weep together ;
75. If I have eaten its fruit without pay,
Or caused its owners to lose their life :
76. Let thistles grow instead of wheat,
And cockle grow instead of barley.
77. If I beheld the sun when it shined,
Or the moon that walketh in brightness ;
78. And my heart have been secretly enticed,
And my hand have kissed my mouth ;
79. This were an iniquity to be punished by the judges ;
For then had I denied the God that is above.
80. I rejoiced not at the destruction of him that hated me,
Nor was glad when evil befell him ;
81. Yea, I suffered not my mouth to sin
By asking his life with a curse.
82. Surely the men of my tent have said,
Who can he found that he hath not entertained ?
83. The stranger did not lodge in the street ;
But I opened my doors to the wanderer.
84. I covered not my transgression like some,
Hiding my sin in my bosom,
85. Because I feared the great multitude,
And the contempt of the nobles dismayed me.
86. Oh that I had one to hear me !
(Here is my mark, let the Almighty answer me !)
That I had the indictment my pursuer hath written !
87. Surely I would carry it upon my shoulder ;
I would bind it as a crown upon me ;
88. *I would show him the very tale of my steps ;
Bold as a prince would I approach him.*
- The words of Job are ended. (Chapters XXIX and XXXI.)*

XXII.

DIVINE OMNISCIENCE.

AN APPENDIX TO THE BOOK OF JOB.

The LORD answers Job. Creation of the earth. Formation of the sea.
 Beauties of dawn. Terrors of the underworld. Light and darkness.
 Ruler of the storm. The wonders of ice. Celestial marvels. God's
 care for the lion. The war horse. Birds of prey. Job's sub-
 mission. The LORD's reply. Can Job right the wrong.
 Job's retraction.

1. **THEN** the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said:
2. Who is so bold that he stirreth up Me up ?
 And who is he that standeth before Me ?
3. Who attacketh Me unpunished ?
 All beneath the heavens is Mine.
4. I will not leave his prating unanswered,
 His mighty speech, his skilful plea.
5. Who is this that darkeneth counsel,
 Speaking words without knowledge ?
6. Gird up thy loins like a man ;
 And I will ask thee, and teach thou Me.
7. Where wast thou when I founded the earth ?
 Tell Me, if thou knowest wisdom.
8. Who fixed its measures, that thou knowest ?
 Or who stretched a measuring line upon it ?
9. Whereupon were its pillars fastened ?
 Or who laid the corner-stone thereof ;
10. When the morning stars sang together,
 All the sons of the lights shouted aloud ?
11. Who shut up the sea with doors,
 What time it issued forth from the deep ;
12. When I made the clouds its covering,
 Dense clouds its swaddling band ;
13. When I enjoined My law upon it, and set it bolts and bars ;
14. And said, Thus far and no farther thou comest,
 And here the pride of thy waves shall be stayed ?
15. Hast thou ordered the morn since days of yore,
 Or made the dawn to know its place,
16. To take hold on the corners of earth,
 That the wicked be shaken thereout ;
17. While the earth changeth like clay that is sealed,
 And standeth out like a many-colored garment ;
18. And their light is withheld from the wicked,
 And the violent arm shall be broken ?

19. Hast thou entered unto the springs of the sea ?
Or explored the inner rooms of the deep ?
20. Have the gates of death been opened to thee ?
Or canst thou see the doors of death's shadows ?
21. Dost thou comprehend the breadth of the earth ?
Declare if thou knowst all this.
22. Where is the way to the dwelling of light ?
Or darkness—where is its place ?
23. That shouldst lead them to their realm,
And shouldest perceive the paths to their house ?
24. Thou knowest, for thou wast then born,
And great is the tale of thy days.
25. Hast thou entered the treasury of snow,
Or seen the treasury of hail ?
26. Who cleft for the pouring rain a channel,
And a path for the bolts of thunder ?
27. To cause rain on lands without men,
In deserts wherein is no man ?
28. To satisfy the waste and sterile,
And cause the tender grass to sprout ?
29. Dost thou bind the knots of Pleiades ?
Or loose the cords of Orion ?
30. Dost thou bring out the Signs in their season ?
Or guide the Bear with her young ?
31. Knowest thou the laws of heaven ?
Or fixest its sway upon earth ?
32. Does thy voice thunder in the clouds,
That torrents of water cover thee ?
33. Sendest thou thy lightnings that they go,
And say to thee, Behold us here ?
34. Who counteth the clouds in wisdom,
And who poureth out the bottles of heaven,
35. When the clay is baked into blocks,
And the clods cleave fast together ?
36. Wilt thou hunt for the lion his food,
Or still the greed of young lions,
37. When they crouch in their dens,
When they lie in their lairs in wait ?
38. Who provideth at even their food,
When their young cry out unto God,
When they roam for lack of their meat ?
*Dost thou give strength to the charger,
Or clothe his neck with quivering mane ?*

40. Dost thou make him bound like the locust ?
And the noise of his snorting is awful.
41. He paweth the ground, exulting in strength,
He goeth to meet the weapons.
42. He mocketh at fear, and is not dismayed,
And turneth not back from the sword.
43. Upon him rattleth the quiver,
Flashing spear, and the javelin
44. With furious leaps he swalloweth the ground,
Nor halteth because of the trumpet's blast,
45. When he heareth a blast he sayeth, Aha,
And sniffeth the battle from far,
The Captains' shouts, the soldiers' cries.
46. Doth the hawk soar by thy wisdom,
Stretching his wings toward the south ?
47. Or at thy command doth the eagle mount,
At thy behest place his nest on high ?
48. He inhabiteth cliffs, and dwelleth there,
On crags of the cliffs, in strongholds.
49. Thence he espieth the prey, his eyes behold it from far ;
50. His young ones suck up the blood,
And where the slain are, there are they
51. Will the caviller strive with the Almighty ?
Let him that reproveth God answer this !
52. Then Job answered, and said :
53. Lo, I am too mean, what shall I answer Thee ?
I lay my hand upon my mouth.
54. Once I spake, I will do so no more ;
Twice, but I will not repeat it.
55. Then the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said :
56. Gird up thy loins like a mighty man.
I will ask, and thou shalt show Me.
57. Wilt thou then disannul My right,
Condemning Me that thou mayst be justified ?
58. Hast thou an arm like the arm of God ?
With a voice like His canst thou thunder ?
59. Deck thyself with glory and pride, array thee in honor and majesty ;
60. Pour out the floods of thy wrath,
And behold all the proud and abase them,
61. Behold all the proud and bring them down low,
Tread down the wicked where they stand.
62. Hide them in the dust together, bind their faces out of sight.
63. *So will I praise thee, for that thine own right hand doth save thee.*

64. Then Job answered and said :
65. I know that thou canst do all things,
No purpose of Thine may be restrained.
66. Verily I uttered what I understand not,
Things too wonderful, which I know not,
67. By the hearing of the ear I heard of thee,
But now mine eye hath seen Thee,
68. Therefore I retract and repent
In dust and in ashes.

(*Chapters XXXVIII, XL and XLII.*)

THE EPILOGUE.

1. AND it came to pass after the LORD had spoken these words to Job, that the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite: "Mine anger is kindled against thee, and thy two friends, for ye spake not rightly for Me as my servant Job. And now take you seven bullocks and seven rams, and go to my servant Job and ye shall offer them as a sacrifice for yourselves; and Job my servant shall intercede for you, for only his person will I accept not to deal with you, according to your folly, for ye spake not rightly for Me as my servant Job."
2. Then went Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite and Zophar the Naamathite, and did according as the LORD spake to them, and the LORD accepted Job's person.
3. And the LORD turned the captivity of Job when he interceded for his friends, and the LORD added to Job double his former possessions. Then came to him all his brethren and all his sisters and all his former acquaintance, and ate bread with him and sympathized with him, and comforted him on account of all the evil which the LORD had brought upon him; and they gave him each a coin and each a golden ring.
4. And the LORD blessed the latter end of Job more than the beginning. And he had seven sons and three daughters; and he called the name of the first daughter Jemima, the second
5. Kezia and the third Keren happuk; nor were any women in the whole land found so beautiful as the daughters of Job, and their father gave them an inheritance as well as their brethren.
6. And Job lived afterwards 140 years and saw his sons and
7. 10. descendants to four generations. Then Job died, old and at a great age.

(*Chap. XL; 7-17.*)

ECCLESIASTES;

OR, THE PREACHER.

About 210-200, B. C. E.

(In order to understand the growth of moral ideas in the life of Israel it is necessary to include Ecclesiastes (Hebrew Koheleth) in the study of Jewish Ethics, though it diverges widely in spirit and tendency from the rest of biblical teachings. In spite of an apparent refined materialism, Ecclesiastes insists upon the fulfilment of one's moral duties as the sole aim of man, while the lack of religious enthusiasm is compensated by sound maxims of practical wisdom.)

I.

1. THE words of the Preacher, the son of David, king in Jerusalem.
2. Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher; vanity of vanities, all
3. is vanity. What profit hath man of all his labour wherein he laboureth under the sun?
4. One generation goeth, and another generation cometh; and the
5. earth abideth for ever. The sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and hasteth to his place where he ariseth. The wind goeth
6. toward the south, and turneth about unto the north; it turneth about continually in its course, and the wind returneth again to
7. its circuit. All the rivers run into the sea, yet the sea is not full; unto the place whither the rivers go, thither they go again.
8. All things are full of weariness; man cannot utter it; the eye
9. is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing. That which hath been is that which shall be; and that which hath been done is that which shall be done; and there is no new thing
10. under the sun. Is there a thing whereof men say, See this is new? it hath been already, in the ages which were before us.
11. There is no remembrance of the former things; neither shall there be any remembrance of the latter things that are to come, among those that shall come after.
12. I the Preacher was king over Israel in Jerusalem. And I ap
13. plied my heart to seek and to search out by wisdom concerning *all that is done under heaven: it is a sore travail that God hath*

14. given to the sons of men to be exercised therewith. I have seen all the works that are done under the sun; and, behold,
15. all is vanity and a striving after wind. That which is crooked cannot be made straight: and that which is wanting cannot be
16. numbered. I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I have gotten me great wisdom above all that were before me in Jerusalem: yea, my heart hath had great experience of wisdom
17. and knowledge. And I applied my heart to know wisdom, and to know madness and folly: I perceived that this also was a
18. striving after wind. For in much wisdom is much grief: and he that increaseth knowledge increaseth sorrow.
19. I said in my heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth; "therefore enjoy" pleasure: and behold, this also was vanity.
20. I said of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doeth it?
21. I searched in my heart how to cheer my flesh with wine, my heart yet guiding me with wisdom, and how to lay hold on folly, till I might see what was good for the sons of men that they should do under the heaven all the days of their life. I made me great works; I builded me houses; I planted me vineyards; I made me gardens and parks, and planted trees in them
22. of all kinds of fruit; I made me pools of water, to water them from the forest where trees were reared: I bought men-servants
23. and maidens, and had servants born in my house; also I had great possessions of herds and flocks, above all that were before
24. me in Jerusalem: I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings and of the provinces: I got me men singers and women singers, and the delights of the sons
25. of men. So I was great, and increased more than all that were before me in Jerusalem: also my wisdom stood by me. And whatsoever mine eyes desired I kept not from them: I withheld not my heart from any joy, for my heart rejoiced because of
26. my labour: and this was my portion from all my labor. Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and, behold, all was vanity and striving after wind, and there was no profit under the sun.
27. And I turned myself to behold wisdom, and madness and folly, for what can the man do that cometh after the king? even that
28. which hath been already done. Then I saw that wisdom excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darkness. The wise man's
29. eyes are in his head, and the fool walketh in darkness. Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the fool, so will it happen even to me; and why was I then more wise? Then I said in my heart, that this also was vanity. For of the wise man,
30. even as of the fool, there is no remembrance for ever; seeing that in the days to come all will have been already forgotten.

- And how doth the wise man die even as the fool! So I hated
34. life; because the work that is wrought under the sun was grievous unto me: for all is vanity and striving after wind.
 35. For what hath a man of all his labour, and of the striving
 36. wherein he laboreth under the sun? For all his days are but sorrow, and his travail is grief; yea, even in the night his heart taketh no rest. This also is vanity.
 37. There is nothing better for a man than that he should eat and drink, and make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also
 38. I saw, that it is from the hand of God. For who can eat, or
 39. who can have enjoyment afar from him? For to the man that pleaseth him God giveth wisdom, and knowledge, and joy; but to the sinner he giveth travail, to gather and heap up, that he
 40. may give to him that pleaseth God. This also is vanity and a striving after wind.
-

II.

1. To EVERY thing there is a season, and a time to every purpose
2. under the heaven: a time to be born, and a time to die; a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted; a time
3. to wound and a time to heal; a time to break down, and a time to build up; a time to weep, and a time to laugh; a time to
4. seek, and a time to lose; a time to keep, and a time to cast away; a time to keep silence, and a time to speak; a time to love,
5. and a time to hate; a time for war, and a time for peace. What profit hath he that worketh in that wherein he laboreth? I have seen the travail which God hath given to the sons of men
6. to be exercised therewith. He hath made every thing beautiful in its time: also he hath set the world in their heart, yet so that
7. man cannot find out the work that God hath done from the beginning even to the end. I know that there is nothing better for them, than to rejoice, and to do good so long as they live.
9. And also that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy good
10. in his labour, is the gift of God. I know that, whatsoever God doeth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God hath done it, that men should fear before him.
11. And moreover I saw under the sun, in the place of judgment, that wickedness was there; and in the place of righteousness,
12. that injustice was there. I said in my heart, God shall judge the righteous and the wicked: for there is a time
13. for every purpose and every work. I said in my heart, *It is because of the sons of men, that God may prove them, and that*
14. *they may see that they of themselves are but as beasts. Where-*

- fore I saw that there is nothing better, than that a man should
15. rejoice in his works; for that is his portion; for who shall bring him back to see what shall be after him?
 16. Then I returned and saw all the oppressions that are done under the sun: and behold, the tears of such as were oppressed, and they had no comforter; and on the side of their oppressors there
 17. was power, but they had no comforter. Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead more than the living which are
 18. yet alive; yea, better than them both did I esteem him which hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sun.
 19. Then I saw all labour and every skilful work, that for this a man is envied of his neighbour. This also is vanity and a striving
 20. after wind. The fool foldeth his hands together, and eateth
 21. his own flesh. Better is an handful with quietness, than two handfuls with labour and striving after wind.
 22. Then I returned and saw vanity under the sun. There is one that is alone, and he hath not a second; yea, he hath neither son nor brother; yet is there no end of all his labour, neither are
 23. his eyes satisfied with riches. For whom then, saith he, do I labour, and deprive my soul of good? This also is vanity, yea,
 24. it is a sore travail. Two are better than one; because they have
 25. a good reward for their labour. For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but woe to him that is alone when he falleth,
 26. and hath not another to lift him up. And if a man prevail against him that is alone, two shall withstand him; and a three-fold cord is not quickly broken.
 27. Better is a poor and wise youth than an old and foolish king
 28. who knoweth not how to receive admonition any more. For out of prison the one came forth to be king; the other, even in his
 29. kingdom was born poor. I saw all the living which walk under sun, that they were with the youth, the second, that stood up in his stead.
 30. Keep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God; for to draw nigh to hear is better than to give the sacrifice of fools: for
 31. they know not that they do evil. Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thy heart be hasty to utter any thing before God; for God is in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy
 32. words be few. For a dream cometh with a multitude of business; and a fool's voice with a multitude of words. When thou
 33. vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for he hath no
 34. pleasure in fools: pay that which thou vowest. Better is it that thou shouldst not vow, than that thou shouldst vow and not pay.
 35. *If thou seest the oppression of the poor, and the violent taking away of judgment and justice in a province, marvel not at the matter: for One higher than the high regardeth; and there*

36. be One higher than they. Moreover the profit of the earth is for all: the king himself is served by the field.
37. He that loveth silver shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he
38. that loveth abundance with increase: this also is vanity. When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what advantage is there to the owner thereof, saving the beholding of
39. them with his eyes? The sleep of a labouring man is sweet whether he eat little or much: but the fullness of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.
40. There is a grievous evil which I have seen under the sun, namely, riches kept by the owner thereof to his hurt: and those riches perish by evil of adventure; and if he hath a son, there
41. is nothing in his hand. As he came forth naked shall he go again as he came, and shall take nothing for his labour, which
42. he may carry away in his hand. And this also is a grievous evil, that in all points as he came, so shall he go: and what profit
43. hath he that he laboureth for the wind? All his days also he eateth in darkness, and he is sore vexed and hath sickness and wrath.
44. Behold, that which I have seen to be good and to be comely is for one to eat and to drink, and to enjoy good in all his labour, wherein he laboureth under the sun, all the days of his life
45. which God hath given him: for this is his portion. Every man also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoice
46. in his labour; this is the gift of God. For he shall not much remember the days of his life; because God answereth him in the joy of his heart.
47. There is an evil which I have seen under the sun, and it is heavy upon men: a man to whom God giveth riches, wealth, and honour, so that he lacketh nothing for his soul of all that he desireth, yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it; this is vanity, and it is an evil disease.

III.

1. A GOOD name is better than precious ointment; and the day
2. of death than the day of one's birth. It is better to go to the house of mourning than to go to the house of feasting: for that is the end of all men; and the living will lay it to his heart.
3. Sorrow is better than laughter: for by the sadness of the countenance the heart is made better. The heart of the wise is in the house of mourning; but the heart of fools is in the house of
5. mirth. It is better to hear the rebuke of the wise, than for a

- man to hear the song of fools. For as the crackling of thorns under a pot, so is the laughter of the fool: this also is vanity.
6. Surely extortion maketh a wise man foolish; and a gift destroyeth
 7. the understanding. Better is the end of a thing than the beginning thereof: and the patient in spirit is better than the
 8. proud in spirit. Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry; for
 9. anger resteth in the bosom of fools. Say not thou, What is the cause that the former days were better than these? for thou
 10. dost not inquire wisely concerning this. Wisdom is as good as an inheritance: yea, more excellent is it for them that see the
 11. sun. For wisdom is a defence, even as money is a defence: but the excellency of knowledge is, that wisdom preserveth the life
 12. of him that hath it. In the day of prosperity be joyful, and in the day of adversity consider: God hath even made the one side by side with the other, to the end that man should not find out any thing that shall be after him.
 13. And this have I seen in my days of vanity: there is a righteous man that perisheth in his righteousness, and there is a
 14. wicked man that longeth his life in his evil doing. Be not righteous over much; neither make thyself over wise: why shouldst thou destroy thyself? Be not over much wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldst thou die before thy time?
 16. It is good that thou shouldst take hold of this; yea, also from that withdraw not thy hand: for he that feareth God shall come forth of them all.
 17. Wisdom is a strength to the wise man more than ten rulers
 18. which are in a city. Surely there is not a righteous man upon
 19. earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not. Also take not heed unto all words that are spoken; lest thou hear thy servant curse thee: for oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth that thou thyself likewise hast cursed others.
 20. All this have I proved in wisdom: I said, I will be wise; but it was far from me. That which is is far off, and exceeding
 21. deep; who can find it out? I turned about, and my heart was set to know and to search out, and to seek wisdom and the reason of things, and to know that wickedness is folly, and that
 22. foolishness is madness. And I find a thing more bitter than death, even the woman whose heart is snares and nets, and her hands as bands: whoso pleaseth God shall escape from her; but
 23. the sinner shall be taken by her. Behold, this have I found, saith the Preacher, weighing one thing after another, to find out
 24. the reason, which my soul still seeketh, but I have not found: one man among a thousand have I found; but a woman among all
- those have I not found. Behold, this only have I found, that God made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions.*

IV.

1. WHO is as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? A man's wisdom maketh his face to shine, and the
2. hardness of his face is changed. I counsel thee, keep the king's
3. command, and that in regard to the oath of God. There is no man that hath power over the spirit to retain the spirit; neither hath he power over the day of death; and there is no discharge in that war: neither shall wickedness deliver him that is given to it.
4. And withal I saw the wicked buried, and they came to the grave; and they that had done right went away from the holy
5. place, and were forgotten in the city: this also is vanity. Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do
6. evil. Though a sinner do evil a hundred times, and prolong his days, yet surely I know that it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him: but it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong his days, which are as a
7. shadow; because he feareth not before God. There is a vanity which is done upon the earth; that there be righteous men, unto whom it happeneth according to the work of the wicked; again, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I said that this also is vanity.

When I applied my heart to know wisdom, and to see the business that is done upon the earth: (for also there is that

9. neither day nor night seeth sleep with his eyes:) then I beheld all the work of God, that man cannot find out the work that is done under the sun: because however much a man labour to seek it out, yet he shall not find it; yea moreover, though a wise man think to know it, yet shall he not be able to find it.
10. For all this I laid to my heart, even to explore all this; that the righteous, and the wise, and their works, are in the hand of God; whether it be love or hatred, man knoweth it not; all is before them.
11. Go thy way, eat thy bread, and drink thy wine with a merry
12. heart; for God hath already accepted thy works. Let thy garments be always white; and let not thy head lack ointment.
13. Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest all the days of the life of thy vanity, which he hath given thee under the sun: for that is thy portion in life, and in thy labour wherein thou labour
14. bourest under the sun. Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest.

15. I have also seen wisdom under the sun on this wise, and it seemed great unto me: there was a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged
16. it, and built great bulwarks against it: now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city;
17. yet no man remembered that same poor man. Then said I, Wisdom is better than strength; nevertheless the poor man's wisdom is despised, and his words are not heard.
18. The words of the wise, heard in quiet, are better than the cry
19. of him that ruleth among fools. Wisdom is better than weapons of war: but one sinner destroyeth much good.
20. There is an evil which I have seen under the sun, as it were an error which proceedeth from the ruler: folly is set in great
21. dignity, and the rich sit in low place. I have seen servants upon
22. horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth. He that diggeth a pit shall fall into it; and whoso breaketh through a fence a serpent shall bite him.
23. Woe to thee, O land, when thy king is a child, and thy
24. princes eat in the morning! Happy art thou, O land, when thy king is the son of nobles, and thy princes eat in due season,
25. for strength, and not for drunkenness! By slothfulness the roof sinketh in; and through idleness of the hands the house
26. leaketh. A feast is made for laughter, and wine maketh glad the life; and money answereth all things.

V.

1. CAST thy bread upon the waters: for thou shalt find it after many days, Give a portion to seven, yea, even unto eight; for
2. thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth. If the clouds be full of rain, they empty themselves upon the earth: and if a tree fall toward the south, or toward the north, in the
3. place where the tree falleth, there shall it be. He that observeth the wind shall not sow; and he that regardeth the clouds
4. shall not reap. As thou knowest not what is the way of the wind, even so thou knowest not the work of God who doeth
5. all. In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thy hand: for thou knowest not which shall prosper, whether this or that, or whether they both shall be alike good.
6. Truly the light is sweet, and a pleasant thing it is for the eyes *to behold the sun.* Yea, if a man live many years, let him *rejoice in them all;* but let him remember the days of darkness, *or they shall be many.* All that cometh is vanity.

8. Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth; and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, and walk in the ways of thy heart, and in thy sight of thine eyes: but know thou that for all
9. these things God will bring thee into judgment. Therefore remove sorrow from thy heart, and put away evil from thy flesh; for youth and the prime of life are vanity.
10. Remember also thy Creator in the days of thy youth, or ever the evil days come, and the years draw nigh, when thou shalt
11. say, I have no pleasure in them; or ever the sun, and the light, and the moon, and the stars, be darkened, and the clouds
12. return after the rain: in the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong ones shall bow themselves, and the grinders cease because they are few, and those that look out of the windows be darkened, and the doors shall be
13. shut in the street; when the sound of the grinding is low, and one shall rise up at the voice of a bird, and all the daughters
14. of music shall be brought low; yea, thou shalt be afraid of that which is high, and terrors shall be in the way; because a man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streets:
15. or ever the silver cord be snapped asunder, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the
16. wheel broken at the cistern; and the dust return to the earth as it was, and the spirit return unto God who gave it.
17. Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher; all is vanity.
18. And further, because the Preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge; yea, he pondered, and sought out, and
19. set in order many proverbs. The Preacher sought to find out acceptable words, and that which was written uprightly, even words of truth.
20. The words of the wise are as goads, and as nails well fastened are the words of the collectors of sentences, which are given
21. from one shepherd. And furthermore, my son, be admonished; of making many books there is no end; and much study is a weariness of the flesh.
22. Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments; for this is the whole duty of man.
23. For God shall bring every work into judgment, with every hidden thing, whether it be good or whether it be evil.

SELECTIONS FROM
ECCLESIASTICUS;
OR, WISDOM OF BEN SIRACH,

About 190-180, B. C. E.

(The book of "Proverbs of Jeshuah ben Sirach" belongs to the so-called apocryphal writings having been excluded from the sacred canon; it equals however in ethical and religious value the best productions of the wisdom literature; and forms, therefore, an indispensable link in the history of Jewish ethics.)

I.

1. ALL WISDOM cometh from the LORD, and is with him forever.
2. Who can number the sand of the sea, and the drops of rain, and the days of eternity?
3. Who can find out the height of heaven, and the breadth of the earth, and the deep, and wisdom?
4. Wisdom hath been created before all things, and the understanding of prudence from everlasting.
5. The fear of the LORD is a crown of wisdom, making peace and perfect health to flourish; both which are the gifts of God: and it enlargeth their rejoicing that love him.
6. My son, if thou come to serve the LORD, prepare thy soul for discipline.
7. Set thy heart aright, and constantly endure, and make not haste in time of trouble.
8. Cleave unto Him, and depart not away, that thou mayest be increased at thy last end.
9. Whatsoever is brought upon thee, take cheerfully, and be patient when thou art changed to a low estate.
10. *For gold is tried in the fire, and acceptable men in the furnace of adversity.*

11. Look at the generations of old, and see; did any ever trust in the LORD, and was confounded? or did any abide in his fear, and was forsaken?
12. Woe be to fearful hearts, and faint hands, and the sinner that goeth two ways!
13. Woe unto you that have lost patience! and what will ye do when your LORD shall visit you?
14. Honor thy father and mother both in word and deed, that a blessing may come upon thee from them; for the blessing of the parents establisheth the houses of children.
15. He that honoreth his father shall have a long life; and he that is obedient unto the LORD shall be a comfort to his mother.
16. He that feareth the LORD will honor his father, and will do service unto his parents, as to his masters.
17. My son, help thy father in his age, and grieve him not as long as he liveth.
18. And if his understanding fail, have patience with him; and despise him not when thou art in thy full strength.
19. My son, go on with thy business in meekness; so shalt thou be beloved of him that is approved.
20. The greater thou art, the more humble thyself, and thou shalt find favour before the LORD.
21. Seek not out the things that are too hard for thee, neither search the things that are above thy strength.
22. Be not curious in unnecessary matters; for more things are shown unto thee than men understand.
23. For many are deceived by their own vain opinion; and an evil suspicion hath overthrown their judgment.
24. Without eyes thou shalt want light; profess not the knowledge therefore that thou hast not.
25. A stubborn heart shall fare evil at the last; and he that loveth danger shall perish therein.
26. An obstinate heart shall be laden with sorrows; and the wicked man shall heap sin upon sin.
27. The proud man is not healed by his punishment, for the plant of wickedness hath taken root in him.

II.

1. My son, defraud not the poor of his living, and make not the needy eyes to wait long.
2. *Make not a hungry soul sorrowful; neither provoke a man in his distress.*

3. Add not more trouble to a heart that is vexed ; and defer not to give to him that is in need.
4. Let it not grieve thee to bow down thine ear to the poor, and give him a friendly answer with meekness.
5. Deliver him that suffereth wrong from the hand of the oppressor : and be not faint-hearted when thou sittest in judgment.
6. Be as a father unto the fatherless, and instead of a husband unto their mother: so shalt thou be as a son of the Most High, and he shall love thee more than thy mother doth.
7. Observe the opportunity to do good, and beware of evil ; and be not ashamed when it concerneth thy soul.
8. For there is a shame that bringeth sin ; and there is a shame which is glory and grace.
9. Accept no person against thy soul, and let not the reverence of any man cause thee to fall.
10. And refrain not to speak, when there is occasion to do good, and hide not thy wisdom in her beauty.
11. In no wise speak against the truth ; but be abashed of the error of thine ignorance ; be not ashamed to confess thine errors.
12. Make not thyself an underling to a foolish man ; neither accept the person of the mighty.
13. Strive for the truth unto death, and the LORD shall fight for thee.
14. Be not hasty in thy tongue, and in thy deeds slack and remiss.
15. Be not as a lion in thy house, nor frantic among thy servants.
16. Let not thy hand be stretched out to receive, and shut when thou shouldest give.
17. Say not, I have sinned, and what harm hath happened unto me ? for the LORD is long suffering, he will in no wise let thee go.
18. Winnow not with every wind, and go not into every way : for so doth the sinner that hath a double tongue.
19. Be steadfast in thy understanding ; and let thy word be the same.
20. Be swift to hear ; and let thy life be sincere ; and with patience give answer.
21. If thou hast understanding, answer thy neighbour ; if not, lay thy hand upon thy mouth.
22. Honour and shame is in talk : and the tongue of man is his fall.
23. Be not called a whisperer, and lie not in wait with thy tongue : for a foul shame is upon the thief, and an evil condemnation upon the double tongue.
- ! Be not ignorant of anything in a great matter or a small.

III.

1. **INSTEAD** of a friend become not an enemy ; for thereby thou shalt inherit an ill name, shame, and reproach.
2. Be in peace with many : nevertheless have but one counsellor of a thousand.
3. If thou wouldest get a friend, prove him first, and be not hasty to credit him.
4. Separate thyself from thine enemies, and take heed of thy friends.
5. A faithful friend is a strong defence : and he that hath found such a one hath found a treasure.
6. Whoso feareth the LORD shall direct his friendship aright : for as he is, so shall his neighbour be also.
7. My son, gather instruction from thy youth up : so shalt thou find wisdom till thine old age.
8. Come unto her as one that plougheth and soweth, and wait for her good fruits ; for thou shalt not toil much in labouring about her, but thou shalt eat of her fruit right soon.
9. She is very unpleasant to the unlearned : he that is without understanding will not remain with her.
10. Search, and seek, and she shall be made known unto thee : and when thou hast got hold of her, let her not go.
11. For at the last thou shalt find her rest, and that shall be turned to thy joy.
12. Then shall her letters be a strong defence for thee, and her chains a robe of glory.
13. My son, sow not upon the furrows of unrighteousness, and thou shalt not reap them sevenfold.
14. Say not, God will look upon the multitude of my oblations, and when I offer to the Most High God, he will accept it.
15. Laugh no man to scorn in the bitterness of his soul : for there there is One which humbleth and exalteth.
16. Use not to make any manner of lie : for the custom thereof is not good.
17. Use not many words in a multitude of elders, and make not much babbling when thou prayest.
18. Hate not laborious work, neither husbandry, which the Most High hath ordained.
19. Number not thyself among the multitude of sinners, but remember that wrath will not tarry long.
20. Change not a friend for any good by no means ; neither a faithful brother for the gold of Ophir.
21. Forego not a wise and good woman : for her grace is above gold.
22. *Whereas thy servant worketh truly, treat him not evil, nor the hireling that bestoweth himself wholly for thee.*

23. Let thy soul love a good servant, and defend him not of liberty.
24. Trust not with a man that is if an evil tongue, and heap not wood upon his fire.
25. Trust not with a false man, lest thy necessities be disgraced.
26. Reproach not a man that turneth from sin, but remember that we are all worthy of punishment.
27. Denounce not a man in his old age, for even some of us wax old.
28. Rejoice not over thy greatest enemy being dead, but remember that we be all sin.
29. Counsel not with a fool, for he cannot keep counsel.
30. Do no secret thing before a stranger: for thou knowest not what he will bring forth.
31. Open not thy heart to every man, lest he requite thee with a cursed tale.
32. Forsake not an old friend, for the new is not comparable to him: a new friend is as new wine: when it is old, thou shalt drink it with pleasure.
33. Fall not to be with them that weep, and mourn with them that mourn.
34. Be not slow to visit the sick: for that shall make thee to be beloved.
35. Whatever thou takest in hand, remember the end, and thou shalt never do amiss.

IV.

1. A WISE judge will instruct his people; and the government of a prudent man is well ordered.
2. As the judge of the people is himself, so are his officers; and what manner of man the ruler of the city is, such are all they that dwell therein.
3. Because of the unrighteous dealings, injuries, and riches got by deceit, the kingdom is translated from one people to another.
4. The Lord hath plucked up the roots of the proud nations, and planted the lowly in their place.
5. The fear of the Lord goeth before the obtaining of authority: but roughness and pride is the losing thereof.
6. Be not overwise in doing thy business; and boast not thyself in the time of thy distress; for better is he that laboureth and aboundeth in all things, than he that boasteth himself and wanteth bread.

7. Who will justify him that sinneth against his own soul? and who will honour him that dishonoureth his own soul?
8. Blame not before thou hast examined the truth: understand first, and then rebuke.
9. Answer not before thou hast heard the cause: neither interrupt men in the midst of their talk.
10. Strive not in a matter that concerneth thee not; and sit not in judgement with sinners.
11. My son, meddle, not with many matters: for if thou meddle much, thou shalt not be innocent.
12. Prosperity and adversity, life and death, poverty and riches, come of the LORD.
13. Wisdom, knowledge, and understanding of the law, are of the LORD: love, and the way of good works, are from Him.
14. Say not, what profit is there of my service? and what good things shall I have hereafter?
15. Judge none blessed before his death: for a man shall be known in his children.
16. Bring not every man into thy house: for the deceitful man hath many trains.
17. When thou wilt do good, know to whom thou doest it; so shalt thou be thanked for thy benefits.
18. A friend cannot be known in prosperity: and an enemy cannot be hid in adversity.
19. He that toucheth pitch shall be defiled therewith; and he that hath fellowship with a proud man shall be like unto him.
20. Burden not thyself above thy power while thou livest; and have no fellowship with one that is mightier than thyself: for how agree the kettle and the earthen pot together? for if the one be smitten against the other, it shall be broken.
21. Observe, and take good heed, for thou walkest in peril of thy overthrowing: when thou hearest these things, awake in thy sleep.
22. My son, hast thou sinned? do so no more, but ask pardon for thy former sins.
23. Flee from sin as from the face of a serpent: for if thou comest too near it, it will bite thee: the teeth thereof are as the teeth of a lion, slaying the souls of men.
24. He that buildeth his house with other men's money is like one that gathereth himself stones for the tomb of his burial.
25. The heart of fools is in their mouth: but the mouth of the wise is in their heart.
26. A slothful man is compared to a filthy stone, and every one will hiss him out to his disgrace.
27. Be faithful to thy neighbour in his poverty, that thou mayest rejoice in his prosperity.

28. Accustom not thy mouth to swearing: neither use thyself to the naming of thy Holy One.
29. The man that is accustomed to opprobrious words will never be reformed all the days of his life.
30. Blessed is he whose conscience hath not condemned him, and who is not fallen from his hope in the LORD.
31. Riches are not comely for a niggard: and what should an envious man do with money?
32. He that gathereth by defrauding his own soul gathereth for others, that shall spend his goods riotously.
33. He that is evil to himself, to whom will he be good? he shall not take pleasure in his goods.
34. There is none worse than he that pinches himself; and this is a recompense of his wickedness,
35. The envious man hath a wicked eye; he turneth away his face, and despiseth men.
36. Say not thou, It is through the LORD that I fell away: for thou oughtest not to do the things that he hateth.
37. He himself made man from the beginning, and left him in the hand of his counsel; before man is life and death; and whatever he liketh shall be given him.
38. He hath commanded no man to do wickedly, neither hath he given any man license to sin.
39. As his mercy is great, so is his correction also: he judgeth a man according to his works.
40. The sinner shall not escape with his spoils: and the patience of the godly shall not be frustrate.
41. Make way for every work of mercy: for every man shall find according to his works.
42. Work your work betimes, and in due time He will give you your reward.

V.

1. THE LORD created man of the earth, and turneth him into it again.
2. What is man, and whereto serveth he? what is his good, and what is his evil?
3. The number of a man's days at the most are a hundred years.
4. As a drop of water unto the sea, and a gravel stone in comparison of the sand; so are a thousand years to the days of eternity.

Therefore is God patient with them, and poureth forth his mercy upon them.

6. The mercy of man is toward his neighbour; but the mercy of the LORD is upon all flesh: he reproveth, and nutureth, and teacheth and bringeth again, as a shepherd his flock.
7. He hath mercy on them that receive discipline, and that diligently seek after his judgments.
8. My son, blemish not thy good deeds, neither use uncomfortable words when thou givest anything.
9. Lo, is not a word better than a gift? but both are with a gracious man.
10. Learn before thou speak, and use physick or ever thou be sick.
11. Before judgment examine thyself, and in the day of visitation thou shalt find mercy.
12. Before thou prayest, prepare thyself; and be not as one that tempteth the LORD.
13. When thou hast enough, remember the time of hunger: and when thou art rich think upon poverty and need.
14. Be not made a beggar by banqueting upon borrowing, when thou hast nothing in thy purse: for thou shalt lie in wait for thine own life, and be talked on.
15. He that contemneth small things shall fall by little and little.
16. Wine and women will make men of understanding to fall away.
17. Whether it be to a friend or foe, talk not of other men's lives; and, if thou canst without offence, reveal them not.
18. If thou hast heard a word, let it die with thee; and be bold, it will not burst thee.
19. Admonish a friend: for many times it is a slander, and believe not every tale.
20. There is one that slippeth in his speech, but not from his heart; and who is he that hath not offended with his tongue?
21. The knowledge of the commandments of the LORD is the doctrine of life: and they that do things that please Him shall receive the fruit of the tree of immortality.
22. The knowledge of wickedness is not wisdom, neither at any time the counsel of sinners prudence.
23. A man may be known by his look, and one that hath understanding by his countenance, when thou meetest him.
24. A man's attire, and excessive laughter, and gait, show what he is.
25. A wise man by his words maketh himself beloved: but the graces of fools shall be poured out.
26. The fool saith, I have no friends, I have no thank for all my good deeds, and they that eat my bread speak evil of me.
27. *There is that for bashfulness promiseth to his friend, and maketh him his enemy for nothing.*

28. A lie is a foul blot in a man, yet it is continually in the mouth of the untaught.
29. A thief is better than a man that is accustomed to lie : but they both shall have destruction to heritage.
30. Wisdom that is hid, and treasure that is hoarded up, what profit is in them both?
31. Better is he that hideth his folly than a man that hideth his wisdom.
32. Three things are beautiful both before God and men : the unity of brethren, the love of neighbors, a man and a wife that agree together.
33. Three sorts of men my soul hateth, and I am greatly offended at their life : a poor man that is proud, a rich man that is a liar, and an old adulterer that doateth.
34. If thou hast gathered nothing in thy youth, how canst thou find any thing in thine age.
35. O how comely a thing is judgment for gray hairs, and for ancient men to know counsel !
36. Much experience is the crown of old men, and the fear of God is their glory.
37. A wicked woman abateth the courage, maketh a heavy countenance and a wounded heart : a woman that will not comfort her husband in distress maketh weak hands and feeble knees.
38. Blessed is the man that hath a virtuous wife, for the number of his days shall be double.
39. A virtuous woman rejoiceth her husband, and he shall fulfil the years of his life in peace.
40. Whether a man be rich or poor, if he have a good heart toward the LORD, he shall at all times rejoice with a cheerful countenance.
41. A silent and loving woman is the gift of the LORD ; and there is nothing so much worth as woman's mind well instructed.
42. As the sun when it ariseth in the high heavens, so is the beauty of a good wife in the ordering of her house ; as the clear light is upon the holy candlestick, so is the beauty of her face in ripe age.
43. A woman that honoreth her husband shall be judged wise of all ; but she that dishonoreth him in her pride shall be counted ungodly of all.
44. A loud crying woman and a scold shall be sought out to drive away the enemies.
45. Praise no man before thou hearest him speak ; for this is the trial of men.
46. *The birds will resort unto their like ; so will truth return unto them that practise in her.*

47. Forgive thy neighbor the hurt that he hath done unto thee, so shall thy sins also be forgiven when thou prayest.
 48. One man beareth hatred against another, and doth he seek pardon from the LORD?
 49. He sheweth no mercy to man, which is like himself; and doth he ask forgiveness of his own sins?
-

VI.

1. He that is merciful will lend unto his neighbour; and he that strengtheneth his hand keepeth the commandments.
2. Lend to thy neighbour in time of his need, and pay thou thy neighbour again in due season.
3. Keep thy word, and deal faithfully with him, and thou shalt always find the thing that is necessary for thee.
4. Yet have thou patience with a man in poor estate, and delay not to show him mercy.
5. Be it little or much, hold thee contented, that thou hear not the reproach of thy house.
6. Health and good estate of body are above all gold, and a strong body above infinite wealth.
7. Give not over thy mind to heaviness, and afflict not thyself in thine own counsel.
8. The gladness of the heart is the life of man, and the joyfulness of a man longeth his days.
9. Love thine own soul, and comfort thy heart, remove sorrow from thee: for sorrow hath killed many, and there is no profit therein.
10. Envy and wrath shorten the life, and care bringeth age before the time.
11. A cheerful and good heart will have a care of his meat and diet.
12. Watching for riches consumeth the flesh, and the care thereof driveth away sleep.
13. Gold hath been the ruin of many, and their destruction was present; it is a stumbling block unto them that sacrifice unto it, and every fool shall be taken therewith.
14. Blessed is the rich that is found without blemish, and hath not gone after gold. Who is he? and we will call him blessed: for wonderful things hath he done among his people.
15. Who hath been tried thereby, and found perfect? then let him glory. Who might offend, and hath not offended? or done evil, and hath not done it?

16. His goods shall be established, and the congregation shall declare his alms.
17. Judge of thy neighbour by thyself : and be discreet in every point.
18. Eat, as it becometh a man, those things which are set before thee ; and devour not, lest thou be hated.
19. Sound sleep cometh of moderate eating : he riseth early, and his wits are with him : but the pain of watching, and choler, and pangs of the body, are with an unsatiable man.
20. Show not thy valour in wine ; for wine hath destroyed many.
21. Wine is as good as life to a man, if it be drunk moderately : for it was made to make men glad.
22. Wine measurably drunk and in season bringeth gladness of the heart, and cheerfulness of the mind ; but wine drunken with excess maketh bitterness of the mind, with brawling and quarrelling.
23. Drunkenness increaseth the rage of a fool till he offend : it diminisheth strength, and maketh wounds.
24. If thou be made the master [of a feast], lift not thyself up, but be among them as one of the rest ; take diligent care for them, and so sit down.
25. Speak, young man, if there be need of thee : and yet scarcely when thou art twice asked.
26. Let thy speech be short, comprehending much in few words ; be as one that knoweth and yet holdeth his tongue.
27. If thou be among great men, make not thyself equal with them ; and when ancient men are in place, use not many words.
28. Rise up betimes, and be not the last ; but get thee home without delay.

VII.

1. THE bread of the needy is their life : he that defraudeth him thereof is a man of blood.
2. He that taketh away his neighbours's living slayeth him ; and defraudeth the labourer of his hire is a blood shedder.
3. Consult not with one that suspecteth thee : and hide thy counsel from such as envy thee.
4. But be continually with a godly man, whom thou knowest to keep the commandments of the LORD, whose mind is according to thy mind, and will sorrow with thee, if thou shalt miscarry.

5. And let the counsel of thine own heart stand : for there is no man more faithful unto thee than it.
6. For a man's mind is sometime wont to tell him more than seven watchmen, that sit above in a high tower.
7. And above all things pray to the Most High, that he will direct thy way in truth.
8. Let her reason go before every enterprise, and counsel before every action.
9. There is one that is wise and teacheth many, and yet is unprofitable to himself.
10. Another is wise to himself ; and the fruits of understanding are commendable in his mouth.
11. The days of the life of man may be numbered : but the days of Israel are innumerable.
12. A wise man shall inherit glory among his people, and his name shall be perpetual.
13. My son, prove thy soul in thy life, and see what is evil for it, and give not that unto it.
14. For all things are not profitable for all men, neither hath every soul pleasure in everything.
15. All the works of the LORD are exceeding good, and whatsoever he commandeth shall be accomplished in due season.
16. A man need not to say, What is this? wherefore is that? for he hath made all things for their uses.
17. All the works of the LORD are good : and he will give every needful thing in due season.
18. So that a man cannot say, This is worse than that : for in time they shall all be well approved.
19. And therefore praise ye the LORD with the whole heart and mouth, and bless the name of the LORD.
20. Bountifulness is as a most fruitful garden, and mercifulness endureth forever.
21. To labour, and to be content with that a man hath, is a sweet life.
22. Children and the building of a city continue a man's name but a blameless wife is counted above them both.
23. Wine and music rejoice the heart : but the love of wisdom is above them both.
24. A friend and companion never meet amiss : but above both is a wife with her husband.
25. Brethren and help are against time of trouble : but alms shall deliver more than them both.
26. Gold and silver make the foot stand sure : but counsel is esteemed above them both.

27. Riches and strength lift up the heart : but the fear of the LORD is above them both.
28. The fear of the LORD is a fruitful garden, and covereth him above all glory.
29. My son, lead not a beggar's life ; for better is it to die than to beg.
30. The life of him that dependeth on another man's table is not to be counted for a life ; for he polluteth himself with other men's meat : but a wise man well nurtured will beware thereof.
31. Honour a physician with the honour due unto him, for the LORD hath created him.
32. And he hath given men skill, that he might be honoured in his marvellous works.
33. With such doth he heal men, and taketh away their pains.
34. My son, in thy sickness be not negligent : but pray unto the LORD, and he will make thee whole.
35. Divinations, and soothsayings, and dreams, are vain.
36. Fear not the sentence of death, remember them that have been before thee, and that come after ; for this is the sentence before the LORD over all flesh.
37. When the dead is at rest, let his remembrance rest ; and be comforted for him, when his spirit is departed from him.
38. The wisdom of a learned man cometh by opportunity of leisure : and he that hath little business shall become wise.
39. How can he get wisdom that holdeth the plough, and that glorieth in the goad, that driveth oxen, and is occupied in their labours, and whose talk is of bullocks ?
40. Any man that hath travelled knoweth many things ; and he that hath much experience will declare wisdom.
41. Have regard to thy name ; for that shall continue with thee above a thousand great treasures of gold.
42. A good life hath but few days : but a good name endureth for ever.
43. Be ashamed of unchastity and of a lie ; of an offence before a judge and ruler ; of iniquity before a congregation and people ; of unjust dealing before thy partner and friend.
44. Be ashamed of theft, and in regard of denying the truth of God and his covenant ; of silence before them that salute thee ; and of turning away thy face from thy kinsman ; and of revealing of secrets.
45. *So shalt thou be truly shamefaced, and find favour before all men.*

VIII.

HYMN OF THE FOREFATHERS.

1. LET us now praise famous men, and our fathers that were before us.
2. The LORD hath wrought great glory by them through his great power from the beginning.
3. Such as did bear rule in their kingdoms, men renowned for their power, giving counsel by their understanding, and declaring prophecies :
4. Leaders of the people by their counsels, and by their knowledge of learning meet for the people, wise and eloquent in their instructions :
5. Such as found out musical tunes, and recited verses in writing.
6. Rich men furnished with ability, living peaceably in their habitations.
7. All these were honoured in their generations, and were the glory of their times.
8. There be of them, that have left a name behind them, that their praises might be reported.
9. And some there be, which have no memorial ; who are perished, as though they had never been born.
10. But these were merciful men, whose righteousness hath not been forgotten.
11. With their race shall continually remain a good inheritance, and their children are within the covenant.
12. Their race shall remain forever, and their glory shall not be blotted out.
13. Their bodies are buried in peace ; but their name liveth forever more.
14. The people will tell of their wisdom, and the congregation will show forth their praise.
15. Blessed is he that shall be exercised in these things ; and he that layeth them up in his heart shall become wise.
16. For if he do them, he shall be strong to all things : for the light of the LORD leadeth him, who giveth wisdom to the godly.
17. Blessed be the LORD for ever. Amen, Amen.

SELECTIONS FROM THE

SAYINGS OF THE FATHERS.

(*The Sayings of the Fathers, *Pirke, Aboth*, of which a selection is given here, form a book of the Mishnah, the codex in which the previously existing treatises on the traditional teachings of Judaism were compiled by Rabbi Judah Hannasi (the Prince) who lived one hundred and twenty years after the destruction of Jerusalem by the Romans, or about 190 of the common era. This book is a collection of the maxims on the religious and ethical conduct of life, which were habitually in the mouth of our most celebrated sages of ancient time, as the epitomes of their varied experience. It is probably the most classical and at the same time the most popular treatise on practical ethics extant among us.)

CHAPTER I.

1. MOSES received the Law on Sinai and delivered it to Joshua; Joshua in turn handed it down to the elders; from the elders it descended to the prophets, from them to the men of the Great Assembly.** The last-named originated three maxims: Be not hasty in judging; gather many disciples around thee; and erect safeguards for the Law.
2. The motto of Simon the Just was: The order of the world rests upon three things: on law, on worship and on charity.
3. Anigonos of Socho was in the habit of saying: Be not like slaves who serve their master for the sake of the compensation; be like such servants as labor for their master without reward.
4. Josè ben Joèzer, of Zereda, was wont to say, Let thy house be the meeting-place of the wise: sit gladly at their feet, and drink in their words with avidity.
5. Josè ben Jochanan, of Jerusalem, was in the habit of saying: Let thy house be so wide open that the poor may enter it as were they inmates there.

* By permission of the Jewish Minister's Association re-printed from the Home Prayer-book published New York, 1888.

** This was the name give to the highest religious Council among the Jews, which governed the nation after its return from the Babylonian captivity.

6. Joshua ben Perachya said: Get thee a wise teacher, win a comrade, and judge every man from his favorable side.
7. Nitai of Arbela was accustomed to say: Keep aloof from a wicked neighbor. Associate not with a sinner. Never consider thyself exempt from God's chastisement.
8. Shemayah was in the habit of saying: Love work; seek not to lord it over others; thrust not thyself upon the society of the great.
9. Hillel said: Be a disciple of Aaron, love peace, pursue peace; love all men too, and bring them nigh unto the Law.
10. He also was fond of remarking: He who runs after fame will find that it flies from him. Not to grow in knowledge is to decay therein; not to acquire wisdom when we may, is to sin against our soul. To boast of learning is to detract from it.
11. He used to say again: If I do not look to myself, who will do so? But if I look only to myself, what am I? And if not now, when?
12. Shammai was in the habit of saying: Fix a time for study. Promise little and do much. Receive every one with friendly countenance.
13. Rabban Simeon ben Gamiliel was wont to say: All the days of my life have been passed among sages, and I have never found anything better for man than—silence! Also, that not research, but practise, is of the most importance. He who talks much, cannot avoid sin.
14. He also said: Three things support the world, truth, law, and peace: as the Scripture hints, "Execute the judgment of truth and peace in your gates."
(*Zechariah, VIII, 16.*)

CHAPTER II.

1. RABBI JUDAH, the Prince, was in the habit of saying: In choosing the right path see that it is one which is honourable to thyself and without offence to others. Be as scrupulous about the lightest command as about the weightiest, for no man knoweth the result of his actions. Weigh the present temporal disadvantages of a dutiful course against the reward of the future, and the present desirable fruits of a sinful deed against the injury to thine immortal soul. In general, consider three things and thou wilt never fall into sin: remember that there is above thee an all-seeing eye, an all-hearing ear, and a record of all thy actions.

2. Rabban Gamaliel, the son of the Prince, Rabbi Judah, was wont to say: Beautiful is the study of the Law when conjoined with a worldly avocation, for the efforts demanded by both stifle all inclination to sin. But all study, to the neglect of the means of gaining an independent livelihood is vanity, and may lead to iniquity. All who occupy themselves with communal affairs should do it in the name of God.
3. Hillel was in the habit of saying: Do not isolate thyself from the community and its interests. Do not rely upon thy spiritual strength until the day of thy death. Pass not judgment upon thy neighbor until thou hast put thyself in his place. Say never, Sometime or other, when I enjoy leisure, I will attend to my spiritual advancement; perhaps thou wilt then never have the leisure.
4. He also said: The boor can never be religious, the ignorant can never be truly pious. Whoso is ashamed to ask will never learn; no passionate man can be a teacher. He whose mind is given to worldly gain will not grow in wisdom. Where a man is needed, be thou the man.
5. He, furthermore, said: The more feasting, the more food for worms; the more wealth, the more cares. But the more knowledge, the more food for life; the more study, the more wisdom; the more reflection, the better the counsel; the more charity, the more peace. He who earns a good name gains something that can never be taken away.
6. Rabbi Jochanan ben Zakkai used to say: If thou hast learned much, do not boast of it, for it is for that that thou wert created.
7. Rabbi Jochanan ben Zakkai had the following five-disciples: Rabbi Eliezer ben Hyrkanos, R. Joshua ben Chananyah, R. Jose Haccohen, R. Simeon ben Nathaniel, and R. Elazar ben Arach. He said to them once: "Go forth and find out what is the best thing to cultivate." R. Eliezer said: A generous eye, R. Joshua said: A loyal friend. R. Jose said: A good neighbour. R. Simeon thought prudence and foresight. R. Elazar said: A good heart. Thereupon, R. Jochanan said; "I consider R. Elazar ben Arach's judgment the best, for in his all of yours are included."
8. Each of these disciples had three maxims. Rabbi Eliezer said: Thy fellowman's honour must be as dear to thee as thine own. Do not allow thyself to be easily angered. Repent one day before thy death.
9. Rabbi Joshua said: An envious eye, sinful propensities and misanthropy rob life of its pleasure and value.

10. Rabbi Jose used to say : Thy neighbor's property must be as sacred as thine own. Let noble purpose underlie thine every action.
11. Rabbi Simeon used to say : Be particular in performing thy devotions at the proper time. Do not look upon prayer as meaningless, obligatory task, but as a voluntary offering to God's mercy and grace. Never think thyself too great a sinner to approach Him.
12. Rabbi Elazar was accustomed to say : Be most zealous in the pursuit of study ; be prepared always to answer a scoffer ; remember in whose service thou labourest and who is thy Master that will recompense thee for thy work.
13. Rabbi Tryphon was in the habit of saying : The day is short the work is great, the workmen are slothful, the reward is rich, and the Master is urgent. He also said ; It is not incumbent on thee to complete the whole task, but thou art not at liberty therefore to neglect it entirely.

CHAPTER III.

1. RABBI Chaninah, an assistant of the high priest, said : Pray for the welfare of the government ; were it not for the fear of it, men would swallow each other alive.
2. Rabbi Eliezer of Bartota said : Render unto God what belongs to Him, for thou and all thou hast are His. As David said : "For all things come of Thee, and of Thine own have we given Thee."
(*Chronicles XXIX. 14.*)
3. Rabbi Chaninah ben Dosa said :—He with whom the fear of God is the beginning of wisdom, his wisdom will endure. Likewise, he who is zealous in good works rather than in learning will also endure.
4. He also said : He who has earned man's esteem and love, will also receive the favor of heaven ; but he who is not worthy of such esteem, cannot expect to find favor with God.
5. Rabbi Dosa ben Hyrkanos said : Sleeping away the morning, carousing at noonday, childish trifling and the company of the vulgar, waste a man's life away.
6. Rabbi Akiba said : Mockery and frivolity are the forerunners of immorality. Tradition is the rampart about the law, tithes (charity) are the rampart of wealth ; good resolutions are preservative of abstinence, and the safeguard of wisdom is—silence.

7. He also said : Everything is known to God, but man is a free agent ; he is judged for his good, according to the quality of his acts. All that we possess is merely a trust, and over all life a net is spread out. The storehouse is open, the proprietor sells on credit ; the ledger lies ready and the purchaser's hand makes the entry ; whoever wishes may come and borrow, but the collectors are continually going the rounds of the debtors, and obtain payment from them voluntarily or involuntarily : they know whereupon they base their claims, and their court is a tribunal of justice.
8. Rabbi Elazar ben Azariah was wont to say : Without religion there can be no true culture, and without true culture there is no religion. Where there is no wisdom, there is no fear of God ; and without fear of God there is no wisdom. Without learning there can be no counsel, and without counsel, there will be lack of learning. Where there is a dearth of bread, culture cannot thrive, and lack of culture causes dearth of bread.
9. He also used to say : With what is he to be compared who can boast of more learning than charitable deeds ? With a tree of many branches and but few roots, — there comes a storm, plucks it up and prostrates it. Thus it is said in the Scriptures (*Jeremiah xvii. 6*) : " For he shall be like a tamarisk in the desert, and shall not see when good cometh ; but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, a salt land and not inhabited." But what does he resemble who can show more deeds than learning ? A tree of few branches and many roots,—all the storms and winds may bear down and rage upon it, they cannot move it from its place. Thus it is also written (*Jeremiah xvii. 8*) : " He shall be a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out his roots by the river, and shall not fear when heat cometh, but his leaf shall be green ; he shall not be anxious in the years of drought, neither shall he cease from bearing fruit."

CHAPTER IV.

1. BEN Zoma was in the habit of saying : Who is a wise man ? He who learns from everybody. For thus it is written (*Psalms cxix. 99*) : " From all, who could teach me, I have sought to learn."—Who is a hero ? He who conquers his passions ; thus the Scriptures say (*Proverbs xvi. 32*) : " He that is slow to anger is better than the mighty, and he that ruleth his spirit than he that taketh a city."—Who is a rich man ? He who is satisfied with his lot ; for thus it is said (*Psalms cxxxviii. 2*) : " For

thou shalt eat the labor of thy hands : happy shalt thou be and it shall be well with thee ! ” Happy shalt thou be ! in this world ; it shall be well with thee ! in the world to come.—Who is honoured ? He who honours his fellowmen ; for thus it is written (1 *Samuel* ii. 30) : “ Them that honor me I will honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.”

2. Ben Azai was in the habit of saying: Be zealous in the practice of the slightest virtue, and flee from all manner of sin; for one virtue brings another in its wake, and one iniquity is followed by others; for the reward of virtue is virtue itself, and sin is requitted with sin.—He likewise said: Despise no man, and consider nothing as too far-removed to come to pass; for there is no man but hath his day, and no event that may not come.
3. Rabbi Zadok was in the habit of saying: Wear not the law of God as a crown to exalt thyself withal, nor use it as a spade to dig therewith for wealth. He who makes use of his learning in the Law to further his own selfish ends, loses all merit.
4. Rabbi Simeon was wont to say: There are three crowns—the crown of the Law, the crown of the priesthood, and the crown of royalty. But the crown of a fair name excelleth them all.
5. Rabbi Matithya ben Cheresh was in the habit of saying: Give every man a friendly greeting! Be the lions' tail rather than the foxes' head!
6. Rabbi Jacob said; This world is, as it were, the ante-chamber of the world hereafter; prepare thyself in the ante-chamber that thou mayest be admitted to the banqueting hall!
7. Rabbi Simeon ben Elazar was accustomed to say: Attempt not to soothe thy neighbor in the heat of his anger; obtrude not thyself upon him when his grief is fresh; keep him not too strictly to a hasty vow, and rush not to see him in the hour of his downfall.
8. Elisha ben Abuyah said: Learn early in life, for then memory is as a clean page whereon it is easy to write; learning in later years is like writing on paper that is already covered with writing.
9. Rabbi Jose ben Jehudah, from the village of Babli, said: Whom does he resemble who learns from the young? Him who eats unripe grapes and drinks the wine fresh from the wine-press! But whom does he resemble who learns from old men? Him who eats ripe grapes and drinks old wine.
10. Rabbi Meir was in the habit of saying: Look not upon the pitcher, but upon what it contains. Many a new pitcher is full of old wine, and many an old one does not even hold new wine.

11. Rabbi Eliezer Hakkapor said : Envy, sensuality and ambition destroy life.
12. He likewise said : Those born into the world are doomed to die ; the dead, to live on again, and those who enter the eternal life, to be judged. Therefore, let it be recognized, understood and remembered, that He, the Almighty, the Creator, the Architect, He is the counsellor ; He, the judge ; He, the witness ; He, the accuser. He is always ready to give judgment : blessed be He ! for, before Him, there is no injustice, no oversight, no regard for rank, no bribery. Know that all will appear in the account ! Accept not the assurance of thy passions, that the grave will be a place of refuge for thee. For without thy consent wert thou created ; wert born into the world without thy choice ; thou art now living without thine own volition, without thine approval thou wilt have to die ; so likewise, without thy consent thou wilt have to render account before the Supreme King, the Holy One, blessed be He !

CHAPTER. V.

1. SEVEN things mark the ignorant and seven there are for the sage. The wise man does not speak before those who surpass him in wisdom and years ; he does not interrupt another in his speech ; he does not ask questions rashly ; asks with propriety and to the point ; speaks first upon the matter first in order and last upon the last ; when he does not understand the matter under discussion, he confesses ' I do not understand it ' ; and admits it when he has been convinced. The opposites of these things mark the ignoramus.
2. Four sets of views are held by men concerning property. He who says : " What belongs to me shall continue to be mine and thou shall keep thine own," holds the common view. (Some consider this the view of the men of Sodom.) " Mine shall be thine and thine shall be mine," thus say the ignorant. " Mine shall be thine and thou shalt also keep thine own," thus say the magnanimous. " Thine shall be mine and mine shall continue to be mine," are the words of the godless.
3. There are four sorts of dispositions among men. Some are easily enraged, but as quickly soothed — there the fault is neutralized by the merit. Some are slow to anger, but are calmed only with difficulty—there the merit is counterbalanced by the fault. One is slow to anger and easily pacified,—he is of a gentle disposition. Another is easily irritated and hard to soothe,—he is a wicked man.

4. There are four kinds of pupils: The one understands readily but forgets soon;—there the advantage is swallowed by the failing. The other grasps but slowly and seldom forgets,—there the failing is outweighed by the talent. A third understands readily and is slow to forget—his is a happy talent. A fourth understands slowly and forgets quickly—his is an unfortunate lot.
5. The charitable are divided into four classes. He who gives but does not make others give, is unfriendly to the poor; he who makes others give but does not give himself, does not make the best use of his own; he who gives and makes others give, is called a pious man; but he who neither gives nor will induce others to give, is a cruel man.
6. There are four classes among the disciples of the wise: Sponges, funnels, sieves, and fans. Sponges—sucking up all things. Funnels—allowing all that is received in the one end to flow out at the other. Sieves—letting the wine run through and retaining the dregs. Fans—blowing off the bran and keeping the flour.
7. Love inspired by ulterior motives, dies out when that motive disappears; but love without such motives never fades.
8. Jehudah ben Tema was in the habit of saying: Be courageous as the panther, light-winged as the eagle, swift as the deer, and strong as the lion, to execute the will of thy heavenly Father!
9. Ben Bag-Bag said: Turn it and turn it again (the Torah), for everything can be found therein. Study it, get old and gray with it, and never depart from it; for there is no better gauge of a moral life than—the Torah.

ETHICS OF THE TALMUD.

(The following selection of ethical sentences from the Talmudical literature will convey but an imperfect idea of the inexhaustible source of moral wealth contained in the "Sea of the Talmud." To give an adequate presentation of the Ethics of the Talmud, would require a volume by itself, transcending the scope of this book. Enough, however, can be seen from this brief sketch, that the Masters of the Talmud, whom a vulgar prejudice mentions as the "Scribes and Pharisees," synonymous with hypocrisy, time-serving and self-complaisance, fully deserve the appellation of Sages; for they practiced what they professed, and their wisdom was rooted in their fear of God.)

I.

1. ALL things are foreordained by Providence save the conduct of man. Whatever the Almighty doeth, is done for our best. The balm was created by God before the wound.
2. Do your duty and leave the consequences thereof with Him who has commanded it. Bless God for evil as well as for good. God tries one man with riches and another with poverty; it requires no less moral strength to escape the dangers of riches than to resist the temptations of poverty.
3. They asked Wisdom: When a man sins, what shall his punishment be? Wisdom replied: The soul, that sinneth, shall die. The Law was asked: What shall be the penalty of him that sins? Law answered: Let him offer a sacrifice for his atonement. God was asked: What is the sinner's punishment? He answered: Let him repent, and he shall live.
4. Wisdom may be compared to water; as water leaves the heights and gathers in the depths, so is wisdom received from on high and preserved by a lowly soul. Whatever good you do, do it with a rejoicing heart.
5. Woe to him that does evil, in order to bring about good; for his very merit rises to accuse him. Say not: I have done good with what belongs to me; you give only of that which has been lent to you. You ought therefore to render thanks to God for enabling you to do good. The greater the man, the greater are the passions which he holds in subjection.

6. Sin, at first, is a mere cobweb, in the end it becomes a strong rope. At first sin is an indifferent stranger, that happens to pass by, later on a welcome guest, and at last the master of the house. The sinners are in the power of their passions, the pious have the passions in their power. He that in his youth made himself the slave of his passions, cannot help serving and obeying them also in his old age. Commit a sin twice and you will think it perfectly allowable. Sin hardens the heart of man. Which are the strange gods in the heart of man? His evil passions!
7. "The LORD hath appeared unto you that you may fear before him and not sin." To fear God means to be shamefaced; he who is ashamed will not easily commit sin. There is a great difference between him who is ashamed before his own self and him who is only ashamed before others. It is a good sign in a man to be capable of being ashamed.
8. The dying benediction of Rabbi Jachanan ben Zackai to his disciples was: "I pray for you that the fear of Heaven may be as strong upon you as the fear of man. You avoid sin before the face of the latter, avoid it before the face of the All-seeing."
9. If you feel ashamed of the wrong you have done, God will forgive you all your sins.
10. I would rather appear all my life a fool in the eyes of man, than to be for one single moment a sinner before God. He that sins in secret, denies God. "The spirit returns to God who gave it," return to him thy soul as he gave it to thee: thou shalt give it back to him as pure as thou hast received it.
11. Give not way to anger, lest thou sin. The man, that is given to anger, destroys his own house. Man ought to be soft and pliant like the reed, and not hard and unbending like the cedar.
12. Three kinds of men are pleasing to God; those that are longsuffering, those that are temperate and those that are ever open to conviction. Three kinds of men do not enjoy their life; the fainthearted, the wrathful and the gloomy.
13. Pride is idolatry; love of mankind is piety. Pride has many faults for companions. The proud is made sad by every breath of opposition. The proud is sensitive; he that is sensitive is foolish.
14. Not the place honors the man, but the man the place. He that humbles himself will be exalted by God; he that exalts himself will be humbled by Him.
15. He that grows impatient with the slow pace of time, will be thrust aside by time; he that patiently bides his time, will be advanced by time. He that diminishes his own honor in order to increase the glory of God, his honor will wax along with the glory of God.

16. Behold how greatly esteemed the meek are of God! He that is of an humble spirit is spoken of in Scripture as having offered all the sacrifices, for it said: "The sacrifices of God are a broken heart." Strive not after honor at the cost of a fellowman's shame.
17. Before you lie down in the evening, banish from your heart whatsoever grudge you bear against a fellowman, saying: I forgive all that have offended me. Be thou rather of those that are cursed, not of those who curse; of them that are persecuted, not of them that persecute. Whosoever does not persecute them that persecute him; whosoever takes an offence in silence; he who does good because of love; he who is cheerful under his sufferings—they are the friends of God, and of them the Scripture says, "And they shall shine forth as does the sun at noon-day."

II.

1. "THOU shalt love the LORD thy God with all thy heart," means, thou shalt love Him with all the forces of thy nature, of thy physical as well as of thy spiritual nature. Thou shalt serve the LORD with an undivided heart; thou shalt serve Him by being at peace with thyself, thy sensual nature not striving against, but yielding willingly to, the command of thy spiritual nature.
2. "Thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thy soul," means, even if he demands thy soul, requiring thee to yield thy life for his glory, thou shalt do it with love.
3. "Thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thy might," means, whatever measure he metes out to thee, be it joy or sorrow, thou shalt love Him. Fulfill the commandments of the LORD through love, for it is one thing to obey him through love and quite another thing through fear. Fear in love and love in fear. It is only towards God that fear and love may thus blend. Love therefore God as Abraham did, striving like him to spread the love of God among men. Endeavor to gain the love of men by departing from every sin and doing injustice to no man without distinction of nationality or creed.
4. "Thou shalt love the LORD thy God," is to be interpreted thus: Let thy conduct be such, that men will come to love God through thee.
5. *Men praise and exalt him who not only searches the Law and knows its contents; but who also is just in all his dealings and kind towards all men. Of such a man they say: Blessed is he*

that knows the Law, blessed his father that has educated, blessed the teacher that has instructed him! Behold yon servant of God who knows and observes His commandments; how beautiful are his words, how lovely his ways! To him may be applied the words of Isaiah: "He said to me, Israel thou art my servant, through whom I am glorified."

6. "Kind and just is the LORD, therefore showeth He to sinners the way;" He is kind because He is just — just because He is kind.
7. "Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself;" this is the fundamental principle of religion. What thou wouldst not have others do unto thee, do not unto others, upon this rule rests the whole Law. He that wrests the right of the stranger, wrests also the right of the Most High. He that lifts up his hand against his fellowman, is a wicked man. He who puts his fellowman to shame in public, commits a sin as grievous as murder.
8. He that hates his fellowman is a brother to the murderer; for hatred oftentimes leads to murder. He that calumniates his fellowman denies God. Put no man to shame, lest thou be put to shame.
9. Do battle for the right, though the object be but a penny's worth. The receiver of stolen goods is as bad as the thief.
10. Beware of partisan hatred and partisan passions, for on account of these sins was Jerusalem destroyed. Cling to the spirit rather than to the letter of the Law, Jerusalem was destroyed because its inhabitants stuck too tenaciously to the full letter of the Law.
11. Deception by means of words is as great a sin as deception practiced by means of acts. Thou shalt not deceive any human being even by merely keeping silent. To gain a man's good will by hiding the truth from him, is called stealing a man's heart.
12. To one who sinned and afterwards mended his ways, thou shalt not say: Remember thy former deeds.
13. An evil tongue does evil to three persons: to the calumniator, to him who listens to him, and to him who is maligned. Though the whole of the calumny is not believed, some part of it will always stick. Good and evil both come from the tongue: nothing is better than a good tongue, nothing worse than an evil tongue. Never call a man by his nickname.
14. Do not praise your fellowman overmuch, lest from praise you pass to fault-finding. For such are the ways of those that go about as talebearers. They begin by telling some good of a
15. fellowman and end by speaking evil of him. These four shall not appear before God: The mocker, the liar, the hypocrite, and the slanderer. Some sin against God alone, others sin only

against men; but the slanderer sins both against God and against men. Do not live near a pious fool.

16. He who accuses his fellow-man is first tried for his own offenses.

III.

1. TRUTH is the signet of God. Let your Yea be in truth and your Nay be in truth. Speak with your lips as you think in your heart. The Yea of the righteous is Yea and their Nay is Nay. If something is as clear to you as the bright moon, say it, if not, leave it unsaid.
2. Breach of faith is idolatry. If you say to a child, I will give you something, keep your promise, otherwise you accustom it to tell lies. The righteous promise little and do much, the wicked promise much, and do not even a little.
3. Truth lasts, but falsehood vanishes. The liar is not believed even when he tells the truth; this is his worst punishment.
4. He that knows himself wrongly suspected, should by all means clear himself of that false suspicion. For it behooves us to stand pure both before God and men. It is our duty to unmask the hypocrites, for they disgrace the name of religion. If you see any wrong in your neighbor, take him to task. For he that could prevent his fellowman from doing wrong and failed to do so, shares in his guilt. Love without rebuke is no love.
5. Wherever flattery prevails, the morals become corrupted and the right is wrested. He that honors his neighbor on account of his money, will in the end part company with him in disgrace. Push no man away from you with both hands; while your left is pushing him away, your right should be receiving him back.
6. Don't blame your fellowman for faults which you yourself possess. For how shall he rebuke others who, if he says: Brother, pull out the mote that is in thine eye, may be answered: Cast first the beam out of thine own eye. Physician, cure thyself. Adorn thyself first and then adorn others.
7. He that judges his fellowman in mercy will be judged by God in mercy. He that has harbored in his heart a false suspicion against his neighbor, should beg his pardon. To persevere in a quarrel, is to persevere in sin.
8. "Seek peace and pursue it;" seek peace with thyself, and strive after peace with others. Execute truth, justice and peace *in your gates* (Zech. viii, 16). These three are one and the same. Truth is, in justice; where justice prevails there is peace, and where peace dwells, there is justice.

9. With the same measure that we mete withal it shall be measured to us again. He that forges arrows, may one day be killed by one of his own arrows. God visits punishment on no man until his measure of guilt is full.
10. The righteous, the men of pure lives, say: Blessed is our youth, that has not put our old age to shame. The repentant sinners say: Blessed is our old age, which has made atonement for our youth. Both say: Blessed is he who has never sinned, but as for him that has sinned, let him return, and mend his ways and be forgiven.
11. The repentant sinner in a certain sense stands on a higher moral plane than he that has never transgressed. Blessed is he that repents while still in the full vigor of manhood.
12. He who says: I will sin and afterwards repent, will not be forgiven. It is not by sackcloth and fasting but by repentance and good works that forgiveness is obtained. The aim and end of all wisdom are repentance and good works. Even the most righteous shall not attain so high a place in Heaven as the truly repentant.
13. "Repent one day befor thy death." There was a king who bade all his servants to a great repast, but did not indicate the hour; some went home and put on their best garments and stood at the door of the palace; others said: There is ample time, the king will let us know beforehand. But the king summoned them of a sudden, and those who came in their best garments were well received, but the foolish ones who came in their sloveliness, were turned away in disgrace. Repent to-day lest to-morrow ye might be summoned.

IV.

1. THE reward of good works is like dates: sweet and ripening late. When you hear of a death say: "Blessed be the righteous judge." When the righteous dies, it is the earth that loses. The lost jewel will always be a jewel, but the possessor who lost it — well may he weep. A myrtle even in the desert remains a myrtle.
2. Hospitality is the most important part of Divine worship. He who gives charity in secret is greater than Moses himself, Iron breaks the stone, fire melts iron, water extinguishes fire, the clouds drink up the water, a storm drives away the clouds, *fear unmans man, wine dispels fear, sleep drives away wine, and death sweeps all away.* But Solomon the wise said: "*Charity saves from Death.*"

3. "If your God is a friend of the poor," asked a heathen of Rabbi Akiba, "why does he not support them?" "Their case," said the sage, "is left in our hands, that we may thereby acquire merits and forgiveness of sin." "But what a merit it is!" the other replied. "Suppose I am angry with one of my slaves, and forbid him food and drink, and some one goes and gives it him furtively, shall I be much pleased?" "Not so," the other replied. "Suppose you are wroth with your only son and imprison him without food, and some good man has pity on the child, and saves him the pangs of hunger, would you be so very angry with the man? And we, if we are called servants of God, are also called his children."
4. Even when the gates of heaven are shut to prayer, they are open to tears. Prayer is Israel's only weapon, a weapon inherited from the fathers, a weapon tried in a thousand battles.
5. Prayer is the service of the heart which God requires of us. The gates of repentance are always open, the gates of prayer are never closed. Thou man of little faith, why raisest thou thy voice in prayer? When you pray lift up your heart to God, not your voice.
6. Before prayer examine thy heart, whether it be in a prayerful mood; if thou art distracted pray not at all. Prayer without devotion is a body without a soul.
7. When you pray turn your eyes earthward, and your heart heavenward. Cleanse your heart from sin before you pray. Pray not for things which are past and done. Pray for your neighbor to the God of Mercy.
8. God will surely hear the prayer of him who prays for others though he himself stands in need of divine mercy.
9. He steals the rich gifts of this world who enjoys them without rendering thanks for them both to God and men. Though all prayers may cease, the prayer of thanksgiving shall never cease.
10. Be thou always as God-fearing in secret as thou appearest in public, acknowledging the truth, and harboring the truth in thy heart, and say every morning: LORD of the world, not in reliance upon my own righteousness, but trusting in Thine infinite mercy do I make supplication unto Thee.
11. Blessed is he whose noble deeds go as mourners behind his bier. Blessed is he who, on departing from this earth, bequeaths a good name to his children. In the ~~last~~ ^{grave} neither gold, nor silver, nor jewels will accompany ^{the memory} of his good deeds.
12. The righteous man is the splendor ^{is} of the place where he dwells. ^{is} ~~W~~ ^{is} ~~glory~~ ^{is} ~~and ornament.~~ ^{his} ~~ous in their death even than in th~~ ^{name} ^{is} ^{gone} ^{more} ^{is}

13. The lord of the fig tree knows when the fruits thereof are ripe; so God knows when it is time to call the righteous away from this world.
14. We read (Ex. xvii, 11) that while, in the contest with Amalek, Moses lifted up his arms, Israel prevailed. Did Moses's hands make war or break war? But this is to tell you that as long as Israel are looking upwards and humbling their hearts before their Father which is in Heaven, they prevail; if not, they fall.
15. In the same way you find (Num. xxi, 9), "And Moses made a serpent of brass, and put it upon a pole: and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brass, he lived." Dost think that a serpent killeth or giveth life? But as long as Israel are looking upward to their Father which is in Heaven they will live; if not, they will die.

V.

1. BURDEN not thyself with the care of to-morrow for thou knowest not what to-day may bring forth. The greatest evil is the fear of evil. The man of little faith suffers hunger while there is still bread in the basket.
2. He that makes the day will give us our daily bread.
3. Who are the poor? They who are poor in spirit. He who looks with a covetous eye upon what belongs to others, will not attain to what he desires, and will lose what he possesses.
4. "That the LORD may bless thee in all thou doest." Miracles may happen, but our daily bread is not given to us without our own effort. He is a pious man who lives by the work of his hand. Despise no labor, for labor is the glory of man.
5. Get your living by skinning carcasses in the street, if you cannot otherwise, and do not say, I am a priest, I am a great man, this work would not besit my dignity. He who walks daily over his estates finds a little coin each time.
6. After the thief runs the theft; after the beggar poverty. When the thief has no opportunity for stealing he considers himself an honest man. The God of the thief is like himself; he invokes God while he breaks into a house.
7. If thy friends agree in calling the an ass, go and get a halter around thee. Thy friend has a friend, and thy friend's friend has a friend; be discreet. A small coin in a large jar makes a big noise. Fools are no proof. The sun will go down all by himself without your assistance.

8. When the ox is down many are the butchers. While thy foot is shod smash the thorn. The soldiers fight, the kings are the heroes. One eats, another says grace. If there is anything bad about you, say it yourself.
9. Man is not to be made responsible for words which he utters in his grief. Not what you say about yourself, but what others say.
10. When the pitcher falls upon the stone, woe unto the pitcher, when the stone falls upon the pitcher, woe unto the pitcher: whatever befalls, woe unto the pitcher.
11. Descend a step in choosing a wife, mount a step in choosing a friend. Love your wife like yourself, honor her more than yourself. Whoever lives unmarried lives without joy, without comfort, without blessing. If thy wife be small bend down to her and whisper into her ear.
12. He who forsakes the love of his youth, God's altar weeps for him. He who sees his wife die before him has, as it were, been present at the destruction of the sanctuary itself; around him the world grows dark.
13. It is woman alone through whom God's blessings are vouchsafed to a house. She teaches the children, speeds the husband to the place of worship and avocation, welcomes him when he returns, keeps the house godly and pure, and God's blessing rests upon all these things.
14. He who marries for money, his children will be no blessing to him. The house that does not open to the poor will open to the physician. The birds in the air even despise the miser.

VI.

1. LOVE made the world in the beginning; by deeds of love the world must be preserved. God will have mercy on him who is merciful to His creatures.
2. Mercifulness, modesty and charity are the three marks by which the true Israelite is to be recognized. Of him who loves his fellow-men, takes care of his relations, and lends to the poor in the hour of his distress, Scripture says, "Thou shalt call and the LORD will answer thee."
3. He that turns away from the works of love, turns away from God. To the poor who refuses to accept alms, thou shalt lend *sufficient for his need*, for lending to the poor is a nobler charity *than giving alms*. But the noblest of all charities is *enabling the poor to earn a livelihood*.

4. Blessed is he who gives of his substance to the poor; twice blessed is he who accompanies his gifts with comforting words.
5. Thus says the Eternal: I love the mite offered by the hand of the poor far better than handfuls of costly incense placed on mine altar by the high priest.
6. He who gives alms in public commits a sin. It were far better not to have given him at all than to put a man publicly to shame with your gifts. Charity is better than sacrifice.
7. The table at which you support your family is a sacred altar. The sanctuary of Jerusalem has been destroyed but an altar of atonement has been left us—the works of love. The duty of benevolence includes all other duties. He who practices love and charity, fulfills the whole law of Moses.
8. In a year of grievous famine king Monobaz distributed among the poor all the treasures which his forefathers had gathered together. But his brothers and relatives reproached him for it and said: Thy forefathers accumulated treasures, increasing it from generation to generation, but thou squanderest what they saved up. But he answered them and said: My forefathers laid up treasures on earth, I lay up treasures in heaven. My forefathers kept their treasures in a place where the hand of man can reach them, but I put away mine in a place which cannot be reached by human hands. My forefathers gathered together things which bear no fruit, but I gather what does bear fruit. My forefathers strove after Mammon, but I strive after the treasure of souls. My forefathers gathered for this life, but I do gather for life eternal.
9. The value of charitable works consists in the love which has given them birth. He who practices justice and mercy, establishes the kingdom of heaven in the world.

VII.

1. "HONOR thy father and thy mother," even if thou hast to go begging for them from door to door. Scripture enjoins the reverence of parents as much as the reverence of God, and compares the blessing of parents to the blessing of God.
2. The child loves its mother more than its father, it fears the father more than the mother. See how Scripture makes the father precede the mother in the injunction, "Thou shalt honor thy father and thy mother;" and the mother, when it says, "*Ye shall fear everyone his mother and his father.*"
3. The teacher, who leads you to wisdom and religion, leads you to life eternal. If the old tell you, "Tear down," and the young

say, "Build up," even then follow the advise of the old. For the old oftentimes build while they seem to tear down, and the young often tear down, while they seem to build up.

4. But who is to be esteemed an old man? He whose brow wears the crown of wisdom. For it is wisdom alone that makes old age venerable. Yet thou shalt rise before every hoary head. Show honor to an old man whose mental powers age has caused to fail. Also the broken tablets of the covenant were preserved in the Ark of Testimony.
5. Let us honor the great men of our time, and not say, that those of former ages were greater than they. Jephtah was for his age as great a man as Samuel for his generation.
6. Woe to the generation that has lost its leaders. Woe to the ship which has lost its pilot. Woe to the generation that judges its judges. Blessed the age whose great men do not despise those beneath them.
7. Cast no stone into a well whose waters have once quenched thy thirst. The rivalry of the wise increases knowledge. Honor the sons of the poor, for through them knowledge is brought to splendor.
8. As a burning chip may set a large trunk on fire, so may an inferior mind kindle thought in one superior to him.
9. Of the friends you have, cling to those that censure you, and avoid them that praise you.
10. Far greater is the effect of a bad example for evil, than that of a good example for good; one learns evil more readily than good. Choose a teacher whose conduct is like his teachings.
11. Follow the manners and customs of the country you happen to live in. Do not depart from the prevailing customs. Be not gay among the sad, nor sad among the gay, be not awake among the sleeping, and sleep not among the wakeful.
12. The law of the State in which you live is as binding as the law of God.
13. Peace is a most precious good, for the world is preserved by peace, and the burden of the whole divine Law is peace. Thus it is said: "Her ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her ways are peace" (Prov. iii; 17). No vessel contains as many blessings as the vessel of peace, for it contains all blessings. Even the Holy One, blessed be He, is named Peace.
14. Since the God blesses his servants with peace even in this world which they must soon leave, how much more will He pour out upon them the blessing of peace in the future world which is eternal!

SELECTIONS FROM MEDLÆVAL JEWISH WRITERS.

1. MY son, give God all honor and the gratitude which is His due; for He it is who made thee and brought thee into this world. Thou hast need of Him, but He needs thee not. Put no trust in thy mere corporeal well-doing here below. Many a one hath laid him down to sleep at nightfall, but at morn risen not again; many a one hath gone to his couch at night, sound in health and of high cheerfulness, and has waked up to agonies and terrors.
2. Respect the poor man by gifts whose source he knows not of; and when he eats at thy table gaze not on him too much, lest he doubt his welcome; be not deaf to his beseechings, deal not hard words out to him, and give him of thy richest food when
3. he sits at meal with thee. When thou prayest, be lowly and think thyself nothing before the Almighty, and use all thy souls energy and force to hold in check what evil desire there may be
4. in thy heart. Rather feed thyself with the poorest weed than make thyself dependent on other human beings; and seek not
5. greedily after power and pre-eminence in the world. Be not as the fly that is always seeking sore and wounded places; and tell
6. not of the faults and failings of those about thee. Dare not to rejoice when thine enemy comes to the ground; but give him food when he hungers; be on thy guard lest thou give pain ever
7. to the widow and the orphan. Never enter thy house with abrupt and startling step, and bear not thyself so that those who
8. dwell under thy roof feel dread when in thy presence. Purge thy soul of angry passion, that inheritance of fools; love wise men, and strive to know more and more of the works and the ways of thy Creator. Forget not that the hope of pious souls is that concealed paradise prepared by God before the foundations of the world; that consecrated place where pure and holy spirits enter at last into their rest.
9. No crown carries such royalty with it as doth humility; no monument gives such glory as an unsullied name; no worldly gain can equal that which comes from observing God's law; the highest sacrifice is a broken and contrite heart; the highest wisdom is that which is found in the law; the noblest of all ornaments is modesty; the most beautiful of all the things man can do is to *forgive wrong.*

10. Do not inquire too curiously concerning the Creator, or seek by questioning to know the origin of things ; but see that God is never far from thy thoughts ; forget not what He has done for thee, and let not strange gods, let not thine own sensuous nature hold dominion over thy life.
11. Let thy dealings be of such sort that a blush needs never visit thy cheek ; be sternly dumb to the voice of passion ; commit no sin, saying to thyself that thou wilt repent and make atonement at a later time. Let no oath ever pass thy lips ; play not the haughty aristocrat in thy heart ; follow not the desire of thine eyes, banish carefully all guile from thy soul, all unseemly self-assertions from thy bearing and thy temper. Speak never mere empty words ; enter into strife with no man ; place no reliance on men of mocking lips ; wrangle not with evil men ; cherish not a too fixed good opinion of thyself, but lend thine ear to remonstrance and reproof.
14. Honor thy parents ; make peace whenever thou canst among people, lead them gently into the good path ; place thy trust in, give thy company to, those who fear their God.
15. If the means of thy support in life be measured out scantily to thee, remember that thou must take up thy suffering as a test of thy piety and a preparation for better things.
16. But if worldly wealth be lent to thee, exalt not thyself above thy poor brother ; for both of you came naked into the world, and both of you will surely have to sleep at last together in the dust.
17. Let the man of humble mind carefully evade all marks of special esteem and recognition from men. If his failings are spoken of, let him give God thanks for putting this humiliation on him for the amendment of his ways if they need it. But if he is well and surely convinced that they need it not in that wherein they blame, let him after all remember that whatsoever he be, he is but imperfect compared with what is required of him, and forgive the person who is speaking ill of him.
18. Surrender not thyself a slave to hate, that ruin of all the heart's good resolves, that destroyer of the very savor of food, of our sleep, of all reverence in our souls.
19. If thou hadst lived in the dread days of martyrdom, and the populace had fallen on thee to force thee to apostatize from thy faith, thou wouldst surely, as did so many, have given thy life in its defence. Well then ; fight now the fight laid on thee *in the better days*, the fight with evil desire ; fight and conquer, *and seek for allies in this warfare of thy soul, seek them in the fear of God and the study of His law.*

20. Murmur not because the world goes well with the powerful and wicked. The ways and the methods of God are wonderful and admirable, even though our poor eyes may sometimes not be able to see the good things which we may be sure He always does for us. Remain faithful to the law, deny thyself even many things that are permitted ; be so far as thou canst, ever of cheerful and even joyous temper ; and forget not that it is to God, the Eternal, God the Only One, to whom thy soul returns in death.
21. That our soul may become perfected in righteousness, needs must that we bear griefs and agonies ; and never should it cross our minds for an instant to shrink from boldly acknowledging that we are Jews.
22. Mislead no one through thy actions designedly, be he Jew or non-Jew ; be not disputatious and quarrelsome with people, whatever be their faith.
23. If any one offer thee an amulet, alleging it to be useful in helping to favor or wealth, carry it not, but place thy undivided confidence in God alone.
24. If, when thy plans fail, thou wouldst seek any other Lord than the Eternal thy God, it would be apostasy.
25. There are three sorts of people for whom we ought to feel especial pain and sympathy : a reasonable, prudent creature subjected to a crazy fool ; a good man who has to take orders from a bad one ; and a noble being dependent upon one of vulgar nature.
26. Ingratitude is the blackest of faults ; it is not to be endured even toward the dumb creatures whom we use.
27. Hear not calumny willingly ; seek rather to admonish and encourage him who complains bitterly to thee of the doings of another.
28. If a rich man and a poor man be sick, and thou seest all the world going to see the rich man, go thou to the poor one, even though he be ignorant and unlettered.
29. If thou art in debt, pay thy debts before thou givest alms.
30. Make no sign of visible disgust when thou meetest people afflicted with loathsome disease ; for they too are God's creatures, remember, and healthy as well as sick are all alike dependent upon Him.
31. Let no one be troubled in mind or take up wrong ideas because of the prosperity of wicked people, or of such as hold parents in little honor ; their end is bad. The reason why good men have an ill lot in life is, lest men should fancy that the good man can

32. only then be good when the world goes well with him. If a congregation has bad men at its head, that is a punishment
33. for not valuing as they should the good men among them. The children of noble, righteous converts to the faith are to be preferred for the marriage tie, to the children of Jews of low nature or conduct.
34. Let one who hath never known parents, but only elder brothers, render the respect and honor due to father and mother unto these.
35. It is because man is half angel, half brute, that his inner life witnesses such bitter war between such unlike natures. The brute in him clamors for sensual joy and things in which there is only vanity; but the angel resists and strives to make him know that meat, drink, sleep, are but means whereby the body may be made sufficient for the study of the truths, and the doing of the will of God. Not until the very hour of death can it be certain or known which of the two hath won the victory.
36. The highest service that can be rendered God is to love Him, purely because He is our Creator. And he who is but a novice in the fear of God will do well to say audibly each day, as he rises: "This day will I be a faithful servant of the Almighty; be on my guard against wrath, falsehood, hatred, quarrelsomeness; and forgive those who wound me. For whoso forgives is forgiven in his turn; hardheartedness and a temper that will not make up quarrels are a heavy burden of sin, unworthy of an Israelite.
37. The proud cedar is felled, while the humble shrub is left alone, fire ascends and goes out, water descends and is not lost.
38. What a man spends on the poor when he is in full health is gold; when sick, silver; what he provides for them in his last will, copper.
39. Unmeasured drinking of wine brings poverty, shame, quarrels; leads to calumnious talk, unchastity, murder, to the loss of freedom, of honor, of understanding.
40. Well is it with him who, even out of all men's sight, fulfils the will of God; who without murmuring suffers pain and trouble for his faith; the day will come when he shall be freed from his griefs.
41. Do not struggle vaingloriously for the small triumph of showing thyself in the right, and a wise man in the wrong; thou art not one whit the wiser therefor.
42. I lay on my children my injunction or advice that at morning, immediately after rising, they read some passages in the *Pentateuch* or *Psalms*, or do some work of mercy. In their intercourse with others, Jews or not-Jews, let them be conscientious and anxious to do right, amiable and accommodating, and never

speak when speech is superfluous ; so will they be guarded against uttering words of calumny or mockery against others.

43. The thread on which the different good qualities of human beings are strung, as pearls, is—the fear of God. When the fastenings of this fear are unloosed, the pearls roll in all directions and are lost one by one. But without taking a high degree in morality we can neither enter into possession of the learning of divine things nor fulfil positive precepts : nay, even a single grave moral fault may be the ruin of all other advantages, as when, for example, one is always seeking to set off his own excellence by bringing into prominence his neighbor's failings. It is just as with wine, the best of which may escape from a vessel through one little hole overlooked.
44. The heart is like a tablet as yet unwritten ; fools scratch it all over and ruin it ; only the wise know how to engrave it with suitable matter.
45. Five bad habits are hard to get rid of : chattering, calumny, angry temper, suspicion, associating with bad people. Never be ashamed to learn good, even from men less than thyself.
46. Be tender-hearted towards servants. Make not their labour too heavy for them ; treat them not as though they were of no account whatever, by word of contempt or blows ; even in dispute with a serving man speak affably, and listen to what he has to say. Our ancient teachers relieved the slave from all responsibility to criminal law, and provided anxiously for his needs, even as for their own.
47. Forget never the merits that thou lackest, but forget always the good that thou hast done ; set down thy failings, thy faults, in thy book, but not the benefits thou hast conferred. Forget the wounds inflicted on thee by others, and when thou prayest, forget thou earthly things.
48. Thou puttest thyself in fine garments to please men ; forget not that God looks in thy heart : adorn that well in honour of Him.
49. Keep thy soul always pure ; thou knowest not the moment when it may be required of thee. Many a young, many a strong, man hath gone before thee to his home.
50. Be not blind, but open eyed to the great wonders of nature, familiar objects of every day though they be to thee. But men are more wont to be astonished at the sun's eclipse than at his daily rising.

**FORMER PUBLICATIONS OF THE
HEBREW SABBATH-SCHOOL UNION.**

1. THE PROVERBS.

School Edition, arranged by the Rabbis Isaac S. and Adolph Moses.

Price, Cloth binding, per doz. - - - - - **\$1 00**

2. SELECTIONS FROM THE BOOK OF PSALMS.

For school and family use. Arranged by the Rev. Dr. M. Mielziner

72 Pages. Cloth binding, per. doz. - - - - - **\$2 40**

3. HOW TO ORGANIZE A HEBREW SABBATH-SCHOOL.

By Rabbi Henry Berkowitz.

The above publications may be had by addressing

**THE BLOCH PUBLISHING AND PRINTING CO.,
CINCINNATI, O.**





Stanford University Libraries



3 6105 025 861 746

